A. 1. संज्ञातत्त्वम्—Samjna Tatva.

The Goddess of the three worlds is supreme.

After having bowed to the feet of his Guru, the God Ganesa, and the Goddess Amba, Mahadeva writes this work—'Jatakatatva'—by extracting the essence of the astrological science contained in the ancient as well as modern works on the subject.

The parts of the body of Kalapurusha beginning with Mesha are (1) the head, (2) the face, (3) the chest, (4) the heart, (5) the stomach, (6) the buttocks, (7) the abdomen, (8) the private parts, (9) the thighs, (10) the knees, (11) the shanks and (12) the feet.
Mars, Venus, Mercury, the Moon, the Sun, Mercury, Venus, Mars, Jupiter, Saturn, Saturn and Jupiter are respectively the lords of the signs from Mesha onwards.

5. कूरसोम्यौ नृश्चियो दयास्मालोकाय नेषादे।

The signs from Mesha taken in order are fierce and auspicious, and male and female; they are also termed moveable, fixed and dual signs respectively.

6. सिंहादिन्तुवुक्कुम्भमज्ञानोऽषयारा: मीन उभयोदयः

The four signs from Simha onwards together with Mithuna and Kumbha rise with their faces. (The two fishes) Meena comes under उभयोदय (Ukhayodaya), and the rest appear with their backs.

7. विमिथुनशीष्याण्या दिने शेषा रात्री बलिनः।

The Sirshodaya signs excepting Mithuna are strong during the day, while the rest have strength during the night.

8. देहाधिनरथमात्रान्तान्तीणाक्षित्तीतिधर्ममलामिन्या लोकान- ज्ञानः।

The several Bhavas from the Lagna onwards are respectively termed (1) Deha (2) Dhana (3) Sottha (4) Matru (5) Atmaja (6) Ari (7) Stri (8) Mriti (9) Dharma (10) Karma (11) Labha and (12) Vyaya.

9. ग्रहोरात्रेषकाण्यवांशदशादशांशिष्यांशाः पद्यमः।

Griha or the whole, Hora or half, Drekka or 1/3rd, Navamsa or 1/6th, Dwadasamsa or 1/12th and Trimsamsa or 1/30th of a sign are the Shadvargas or six kinds of divisions into which a sign is divided.
10. समे चन्द्राक्षरोऽविष्मे व्यत्येन होरा ।

In an even Rasi, the Horas or halves belong respectively to the Moon and the Sun, while in an odd sign, they belong to the Sun and the Moon.

11. स्वेतुत्त्तरेणा द्रेक्काण्या ।

The Drekkanas or the third portions of a sign are owned by the lords of the sign itself, the 5th and the 9th houses therefrom.

12. चरे भे स्वस्मात् स्थिरे नववस्मात् द्रेक्काणेव पंचवभाषान्त-बान्यां ।

In the case of a moveable sign, the Navamsas or \(\frac{1}{6}\)th portions are counted from the sign itself; in a fixed sign, they begin from the 9th from it, and in a dual sign, from the 5th Rasi therefrom.

13. स्वभाद्व द्रादशांगां ।

- The Dwadasamsas or \(\frac{1}{12}\)th portions of a sign are to be reckoned from that sign.

14. समेत शुक्लवेद्यार्थिकुमानं पञ्चवाणीएवरविष्वासं ज्ञांई विषमेत्यथा ।

The Trimsamsas or degrees, \(i.e., \frac{1}{30}\)th portions allotted in an even sign to Venus, Mercury, Jupiter, Saturn and Mars respectively are 5, 7, 8, 5 and 5 degrees; in an odd sign, the figures are reversed; \(i.e., 5, 5, 8, 7 \text{ and } 5\).

15. पुडव्या एव ससमांशसहितः ससव्या ।

The Shadvargas already mentioned along with the Saptamamsa or \(\frac{1}{7}\)th portion of a Rasi constitute the Saptavargas.
16. तिरङ्गे स्वस्मात् समे ससमात् ससमांशः।

In the case of an odd sign, the Saptamamsa begins from the sign itself, while in an even sign it is reckoned from the 7th from it.

17. ससमांश दर्शायं पोडः स्वमांशश्रंश्चयुताः।

The Saptavargas together with the Dasamsa, Shodasamsa and the Shashtyamsa constitute the Dasavargas.

18. ओऽे स्वस्मात् समे नवमांशमांशः।

In an odd sign, the Dasamamsas are reckoned from the sign itself; while in the case of an even sign, from the 9th from it.

19. चबौड़ायाः सिघरे सिहाया दिस्सभावे चापायाः।

The Shodasamsas or $\frac{1}{16}$th portions of a sign are, (1) in the case of a moveable sign, counted from Mesha; (2) in the case of a fixed sign, from Simha; and (3) in the case of a dual Rasi, from Dhanus.

The arrangement of Shodasamsas mentioned here are interesting inasmuch as they keep up the nature of the Rasi which contain them (the Shodasamsas). That is, for Mesha, the Shodasamsas begin with Mesha and end with Kataka. Thus Mesha, a Chara sign, has a Chara Shodasamsa for its beginning as well as for its end. Similarly, Sththira and Ubbhaya signs have a respective beginning and end.


20. स्वमात् नर्त्यं।

The Shashtyamsas of any sign are reckoned from the sign itself.
The combinations formed by two or more benefic Vargas gained by a planet from his position in his own, exaltation, or very friendly portions in the several Dasavargas are in their order termed (1) Parijata-Parijata
(2) Uttama-Uttama (3) Gopura-Gopura (4) Simhasan-Simhasana
(5) Paravata-Paravata (6) Devaloka-Devaloka (7) Ekapada-Iravata
and (8) Vaiseshika-Vaiseshika:

The designations of the several Shashtyams in an odd sign are: (1) Ghora (2) Rakshasa (3) Deva (4)
Kubera (5) Rakshogana (6) Kinnara (7) Bhrashta (8)
Kulaghna (9) Visha (10) Agni (11) Maya (12) Pretapurisha
(13) Varuna (14) Indra (15) Kala (16) Ahi (17)

23. तमाम्बुद्धदशमानि केन्द्राणि।
The 1st, 4th, 7th and 10th houses are known as Kendras.

24. स्वायायात्मकंत: पण्फः।
The 2nd, 11th, 8th and 5th are termed Panapharas.

25. च्यरिषमानि आपोक्खिमः।
The 3rd, 6th, 9th and 12th are known as Apoklima houses.

26. च्यायसङ्क्रया उपचया।
The 3rd, 11th, 10th and 6th are Upachaya houses.

27. धमात्मजी त्रिकोणो।
The 5th and 9th are termed Trikonas.

28. तुर्यालम्भः चतुर्सः।
The 4th and 8th houses are known as Chaturasras.

29. स्वास्ति मारकः।
The 2nd and the 7th are known as Marakas.

The 8th house and the 8th therefrom (i.e., 3rd) are termed Ayus sthanas, Vide Uttara Kalamurttha (Kanda II-sloka 84). The 12th places from these two houses are known as Maraka—(determining Death) houses. It is interesting to note: the link which these two houses bear with the life of a native. The 2nd house represents the two factors, (Kutumba—family) and (Arthha—wealth). The 7th in its turn represents the necessary factor for the 2nd, i.e., the wife. It is these two factors that appear the most welcome ones for a native, and it is they that destroy him in the end; and it is but right that these two houses should therefore be termed Maraka houses. Thus, the genesis of philosophy in its best is presented before the reader, and it is up to him to view this point with a correct phase-angle.

cf. शहोराचार्या — मोहसुद्रः।

३०. स्मान्यौ नेत्रसंशो।

The 2nd and 12th houses are known as the two eyes.

३१. पष्टाण्याल्याल्यालिका दृष्टः।

The 6th, 8th and 12th are termed त्रिक्र—Trikra and are also known as evil houses.

३२. कण्ठोदिभ्यान्यान्याभागा अध्यान्यः।

The last portions (degrees) of Kataka, Vrischika and Meena are termed Rikshasandhis.

३३. सिंहादिचतुर्कं दीर्घं कुमादिचतुर्कं हस्तं श्रेष्ठ: समा:।

The four signs from Simha onwards are long; the four Rasis from Kumbha onwards are known as short signs. The rest are of even length.

३४. अको जीवः कुजः चन्द्रज्जू मुक्तः मन्दारी शुकः शनिः

वर्षेच्यो झाकेच्यमन्थः जीतः चतुर्विति क्रमानादिनाविकारः।
The Karakas of the Bhavas beginning with the Lagna are (1) the Sun (2) Jupiter (3) Mars (4) the Moon and Mercury (5) Jupiter (6) Saturn and Mars (7) Venus (8) Saturn (9) The Sun and Jupiter (10) Mercury, the Sun, Jupiter and Saturn (11) Jupiter and (12) Saturn.

३५. कर्क्षण-करक्षणापालितुलाः: मजला: शेषा: रुष्का:।

The signs Kataka, Kumbha, Makara, Meena, Vrischika and Tula are termed as watery. The rest are dry.

३६. क्षीण-दक्रयामराहृतिशिविनः पाणस्तनमात्रयुतो वर्षदी।

The waning Moon, the Sun, Saturn, Mars, Rahu and Ketu are malign. Mercury in conjunction with a malign planet is malignant also.

३७. मन्द्राहृ धीरो चन्द्राल्पौ स्त्रियो शेषा नरा:।

Saturn and Mercury are eunuchs. The Moon and Venus are females. The rest are males.

३८. चन्द्रकंडेभ्यः सार्विका ज्याच्छः राज्यो शेषालाम्बसः।

The Moon, the Sun and Jupiter are planets typifying Satva (=purity, goodness). Mercury and Venus are essentially the planets of passion. The rest own Tamas or darkness as their distinguishing characteristic.

३९. भेस्तोपसामन्याक्षरील्युन्तुलाः: स्वरूपतब्धामानि तत्सामानि नीचामानि दर्शनमृतीयाधारिणिः।

Mesha, Vrishabha, Makara, Kanya, Kataka, Meena and Tula are the exaltation signs of the seven planets respectively from the Sun onwards, their signs of ‘Fall’ being the 7th from their exaltation ones. The highest
exaltation and ‘fall’ of the planets counting from the Sun are the 10th, the 3rd, the 28th, the 15th, the 5th, the 27th and the 20th degrees of the several signs.

40. सिङ्गोज्ज्ञानाचापतुत्सर: बर्धानीनां मूलक्रिकोणमानि।
Simha, Vrishabha, Mesha, Kanya, Dhanus, Tula, and Kumbha are the Mulatrikona signs of the planets commencing with the Sun.

41. स्वनवांशका राशियो वर्गोत्तम:।
The Vargottama Navamsas in the several Rasis bear the same names as the signs themselves.

42. पिण्डरुनेत्रो रक्तव्यायवर्ण: पितप्रकृति: समग्र: प्रतापि अल्परोमावर्गकः।
The Sun has eyes of a reddish-brown colour. He possesses a dark-red form. He is of a bilious temperament and has a square-built body. He is brilliant (with his rays) and has a limited quantity of hair and is reserved in speech.

43. गुरुः क्रोधो वर्तुङ्गो मेघावी मदुवाक्र शुभदग्ग विवेकी वातकफात्मा चन्द्रः।
The Moon is white, has a thin and round body, is discriminating, is soft in speech, has fine eyes, is intelligent and has wind and phlegm in his composition.

44. तुष्यतकः तरुणः क्रममध्यो रक्तसितातः पैतिकद्वनसह- धीसुदारप्रताप्याः।
Mars has fierce eyes, a youthful appearance and a slender waist. He is of a pale-red colour. He has bile
in his composition and is exceedingly fickle. He has a generous disposition and is powerful.

45. गुरुद्वानमहायसीत: सुधीरवानरायणमालकोपः पुंश-लो इः।
Mercury is stammering in his speech, is always fond of fun and has the dark-green hue of Durva grass. He is of a bilious, phlegmatic and windy temperament and is unchaste.

46. स्थूलो गौराक्षः कफात्मा विक्षाशुद्धम्यक्षमाछियुक्तो
विद्वान् गुरुः।
Jupiter has a big body, is of yellowish hue, and of phlegmatic temperament. His eyes and hair are brown. He is very learned.

47. सुभी वली दर्शनीयपु: सुलोचन: क्रणा कुटिलकेशः
कामी वातकक्षात्मा श्याम: शुकः।
Venus is ever fond of ease, is strong and possesses a beautiful body and has soft eyes. He has black curled hair. He is lustful and has much wind and phlegm. He is neither very white nor very black.

48. क्रियास्त्रपु: कातराक्ष: क्रण: क्रणादीयांज्ञो चूहत्तो
रूक्षतनुही वातान्त्र कठिनवाचक निन्धी मन्द:।
Saturn is very slow in his work. He has tremulous eyes, a lean and long body, large teeth, stiff hair and is dark in colour. He has wind in his composition and is severe in his speech and belongs to the forbidden class;

49. अस्थिरकर्मात्मकाल्पाम्बुधाभणकस्युनि मृगिदीनां धातवः।
The Sun and other planets in their order are respec-
tively the lords of (1) bone (2) blood (3) marrow (4) skin
(5) fat (6) semen and (7) muscle—the constituent ele-
ments of the body.

50. सूर्यस्य मन्दाच्छिर रिसू त्र: सम: शेषा: सुहृदः।
The Sun’s enemies are Saturn and Venus. Mercury is
his neutral and the rest are his friends.

51. चन्द्रस्य ज्ञानोऽसहुदौ शेषा: समा:।
The Moon’s friends are the Sun and Mercury. The
rest are all neutrals to him.

52. भौमस्य युक्ताकृ समौ ज्ञोजरः शेषा: सुहृदः।
Mars’ neutrals are Venus and Saturn. Mercury is
his enemy. The rest are his friends.

53. जस्येनुधुः शशु: युक्ताकृ मित्रे शेषा: समा:।
The Moon is Mercury’s enemy. Venus and the
Sun are his friends. The rest are his neutrals.

54. जीवस्य ज्ञाप्तावरी समोक्षेज: शेषा: मित्राणि।
Mercury and Venus are enemies of Jupiter. Saturn is neutral to him. The rest are his friends.

55. शुक्रस्य ज्ञाप्ताजो मित्रे कुजेश्वरी समी शेषावर।
Mercury and Saturn are the friends of Venus. Mars
and Jupiter are his neutrals. The other two are his
enemies.

56. मन्दस्य ज्ञाप्तासुहृदौ जीवः समः शेषा: शत्रुवः।
Saturn’s friends are Mercury and Venus. Jupiter is
neutral towards him. The rest are inimical to him.

57. अन्योन्यस्य पाक्षेत्रयगास्तकाले मित्राणि शेषा: शत्रुवः।
Planets that occupy the next three contiguous
houses on either side with respect to any planet are
considered to be his friends for the time-being. The rest are his enemies.

\[58. \text{मृत्रस्मा मित्रस्मा मित्राणि श्रत्रस्त्रविशिषुतो मित्रश्रवः: समा मित्रस्मा मित्राणि श्रत्रस्मा: श्रत्रः।} \]

If there is friendliness both naturally and temporarily on the part of a planet, he is a great friend. Those that are enemies both ways are deadly foes invariably. That planet is but a friend who has the character of being neutral and friendly from the two points of view, while the one which has the character of being inimical and neutral is an enemy. A planet that is inimical in the one case and friendly in the other is to be taken as neutral.

\[59. \text{तृतीयदशमौ नावमपश्चाश्च चतुर्थाद्वितीयभिर समम्प पादार्द्धतो ग्रहः पश्यन्ति।} \]

All the planets cast a quarter glance at the 3rd and 10th houses; half a glance at the 5th and 9th: three quarters of a glance at the 4th and 8th; and a full eye at the 7th.

\[60. \text{तृतीयदशमौ रशि: त्रिकोणं गुरीतवरस्यं भौमश्च विशेषतः पूर्णं पश्यन्ति।} \]

Saturn is exceedingly powerful when he casts his glance at the 3rd and 10th. Jupiter is auspicious in his glance at the 5th and 9th. Mars is potent with his glance at the 4th and 8th.

\[61. \text{दिने बारारम्भादस्तकालो निश्यततो बारस्वेषकालान्त: स्वाराष्णेन हतोष्यभक्तो रूपं गुरैकेषकालः।} \]

From Sunrise to Sunset it is day. It is night afterwards and lasts till the entry of the next weekday.
The entire interval of day or night as the case may be when multiplied by the week day's क्षण (Khanda)—Vide 63 infra—and divided by 8 will reveal Gulika's position at the time.

62. तत्कालम्भयो गुलिकः।

The position of Gulika will correspond to the Lagna at the time.

63. दिनेकालात्रातः झागाङकज्जस्वजित्रित्रेनतुमिता गुलिक-क्षणः।

In day time, if a day be divided into 8 equal parts, Gulika's period will be the 7th part on a Sunday, the 6th on a Monday, 5th on a Tuesday, 4th on a Wednesday, 3rd on a Thursday, 2nd on a Friday and the 1st on a Saturday. During night time, the counting has to be made from Mercury instead of from the Sun; that is, when a night is divided into 8 equal parts, Gulika's portion will be the 7th on a Wednesday night, 6th on a Thursday night, 5th on a Friday night, 4th on a Saturday night, 3rd on a Sunday night, 2nd on a Monday night and 1st on a Tuesday night.

Let us find out the position of Gulika for the sample horoscope taken for illustration in my edition of Sripati Paddhati.

The time of birth was on Friday night (30th April 1853 at 30 vighatikas before Sunrise).

The length of the night on that day is given to be 29 gha, 5 v. gha. Dividing this by 3 as per 61 above, we get the duration of each (Khanda) of the night to be 3 gha. 38.125 v. gha. According to the rule enunciated above, Gulika's position on that night is the 5th (Khanda) or the lagna revealed at 5 × (3 gha.—33.125 v. gha.) or 18 gha, 10.625 v. gha. after Sunset as per rule 62, that is, 10 signs 2° 47' 54".
64. अन्योन्यरूपः एकदर्दृष्टः अन्योन्यस्थानस्थितावेक्षनः
स्थिततः वा सम्बन्धौ वगनतवः।

Two planets are said to have संबंध (Sambandha) or relationship when they (1) mutually aspect each other (2) when only one of them is aspecting the other; (3) when each of them occupies the other's house (4) when both of them occupy a single house.

65. मन्दा कांकरा: युक्तकार्बन्धच्छी सजनी जलक्षमी जेन्यो च।

Saturn, the Sun and Mars are termed dry or waterless planets. The Moon and Venus are called watery planets. Mercury and Jupiter are water-resorters.

66. सत्यग्रहयोगकाराँ दिनास्तमकरकः रक्ततः क्रमेण न्यूनाः
शा अमात्यात्मापितपुत्रज्ञातिदारकारकः।

Whichever among the planets has advanced the greatest number of degrees in Rasi occupied by him is known as the आत्मकारक (Atmakaraka). The planet that is next in degree to the आत्मकारक (Atmakaraka) is called अमात्यकारक (Atmyakaraka) and the next as भ्रत्रकारक (Bhratrukaraka); next as मात्र पितकारक (Matru, Pitrukarakaka); and the next as पुत्रकारक (Putrakarakaka); the next as ज्ञातिकारक (Jnatikarakaka) and the next as दारकारक (Darakarakaka).

67. अन्योन्यदेवनात्मकारकनवांशः।

When the word अन्य (Amsa) is used in this work independently without reference to any particular planet, it should be construed as denoting the Navamsa occupied by the आत्मकारक (Atmakaraka) planet.

68. ओजस्वे कर्मालाकुमारयुक्तमृदुमृतात्वः अवस्था: समेते
ध्ययः।
In an odd sign, according to the number of degrees advanced, a planet is said to be in infancy, in boyhood, in adolescence, in advanced age and in extremis. But in an even sign, these several divisions have to be again made regularly in the reverse order.

69. द्रादश्चादन्याप्रक्ष्यस्तिथं पूर्णकल्दः

A planet is said to be productive of full effect if he is posited in the six-degree portion after 12 degrees in a Rasi, i.e., when he is posited between 13° and 18° both inclusive.

70. बलं पद्धतुत्रम्

The method to calculate the strength of planets has been given in detail in पद्धति (Paddhati).

71. वनग्रो उच्चगो या महावी

A planet in retrograde or in (his highest) exaltation is said to possess superior strength.

72. स्वयंत्रकूलरूपः नामितपल्दः

Planets in Swakshetra, exaltation houses or Moola-trikona houses will not produce any untoward effects.

72. गुरुपूर्णिंद्रो ग्रहो नामितपल्दः

A planet that has got the full aspect on it of Jupiter will not cause any bad effect on the native.

74. ग्रहस्यसंख्या ग्रहसंख्याहता पुनः ग्रहांगसंख्याहता

To find the particular अवस्था (Avastha) a planet is undergoing at the time, the method to be adopted is as stated overleaf:
(1) Find the number of the Nakshatra (reckoned from Aswini) in which the planet is situated.
(2) Find the number of the planet counted from the Sun.
(3) Find the number of the actual degree which the planet is occupying at the time under consideration.

Find the product of the numbers represented by (1), (2) & (3).

To this must be added—

(a) the number indicating the order of the person’s Janmanakshtra (Janmanakshatra)
(b) the number representing the order of the Janmalagna (counted from Mesha)
(c) the number representing the ghatika since previous Sunrise at which the birth has taken place.

Divide the result by 12. The remainder will indicate the order of the Avastha (counted from Shyan-Sayana) of the planet.

For an illustration, see Jathaka Parijatha pp. 93-94.

75. शयनोपवेशननेत्रपाणिप्रकाशगमनागमनस्मभागमभोजन-नृत्यलिप्साकौतुककिरद्रा अवस्था:।

The following are the 12 Avasthas: (Avasthas):—

(1) Shyan-Sayana (lying down), (2) Upaveshan. Upavesana (sitting), (3) Netrapani (with the hand on the eye), (4) Prakasana (making bright or irradiating), (5) Gaman Gamana (going), (6) Agaman-Agama (not going), (7) Sabha-Sabha (assembly), (8) Agama-Agama (coming), (9) Bhojan-Bhojana (eating), (10) Nrityalipsa (desire to
dance), (11) कौँतक - Kautuka (delight, joy, pleasure) and (12) निद्रा-Nidra (sleep).

76. स्वस्था दीन: स्वस्था स्वस्था हितभगो हास्ययुक्तः
शुभदर्शित शान्त: स्फुर्तदिविम: शको मूढो लुसो नीचगो दीनः
पापश्रुभुधः पीड़ितः।

॥ इति महादेवक्षत्रात्मकत्वते संख्यातत्वं प्रथमम् ॥

A planet is said to be in दीनावस्था-Deeptavastha (blazing) when he is in his exaltation. He is स्वस्था-
Swasttha or confident when he is in his own house. He is happy when in a friend's house. He is in a शान्त-
Santa (calm) state when he has reached the varga of a benefic planet. He is (in the शक्ति-Sakta state) capable
when he shines bright with unclouded splendour. He is failing (लुप्त-Lupta) when he has set or disappeared.
He is exceedingly afraid (दीन-Deena) when he occupies his depression. He is tortured when in an Amsa of an
enemy.

Thus ends the first chapter styled “Samjna Tatva” in the
work Jataka Tatva composed by Sri Mahadeva.

B. II. सूतिकात्तमस्—Sutika Tatva.

1. चंद्रेण देषस्वः पितु: परोष्ये जनम।
When the Lagna is not aspected by the Moon, the
birth is out of the father's sight.

2. स्थिरस्वस्थमाओऽयान्त्रे चंद्रेण च देषस्वः स्वदेशस्थपितु:
परोष्यं जनम।
If, when the Sun occupying a fixed sign identical with the 8th, 9th, 11th or 12th, the Lagna be not aspected by the Moon, the father will be in his own native place; but the birth will be out of his sight.

3. चरोऽज्ञे तु प्राग्वज्ञात्स्य पितारि विदेशं गते जन्म ।

If, in the previous case, the Sun occupy a moveable sign, the birth will happen when the father is absent in a foreign country.

4. भन्देष्कः वाटते भौमे पितुः परोक्षं जन्म ।

When Saturn is rising or Mars is setting (occupies the 7th), the father will be away at the time of the birth of the child.

If proper attention is given, there is much sense in this statement. Saturn and Mars always inherit a teasing tendency and the author gives here importance to the signs aspected by them. Saturn in the Lagna is identical with his aspect over the 2nd and the 7th from the 9th which are the Kutumba and Kalatra places from the 9th. That is why he inflicts a separation between the father and the mother, and hence the birth in the absence of the former. Similar argument holds good for Mars in the 7th because of his cruel aspect over the 2nd or Kutumba house counted from the 9th.

Saturn's cruelty in the above will be more forcible when the rising sign is a moveable one. cf. Brahat Jathaka V.2, (p. 93).

5. झांछान्ते चंद्रशीपि ।

The same effect, even if the Moon is betwixt Mercury and Venus.

Considering two different conditions enunciated in Sutras 2, 3 and 4, we come to the following conclusions: The Sun is given predominance in 2 and 3 above, while Saturn is given importance in the 4th. The Sun is the Pitrukaraaka for day-births
while Saturn plays that role for night-births. Hence 2 & 3 probably refer to day-births, and 4 and 5 for night-ones.

*Cf.* साराकहि
युनिज्योर्क्षीतितोऽऽजन संहतथयोऽऽनुरंबः।
चराज्ञां परदेक्ष्यु क्षेष्मितियोऽऽत्र सूतः।।
Also vide my notes Briha-jathaka pp. 93-94.

6. भौमयंशे चन्द्रे पापलगे शुभा: स्वायमः सर्ववंशितो जातः।

When a Rasi owned by a malefic planet is rising and the Moon occupies a decanate owned by Mars, and benefic planets are in the 2nd and 11th house, the child will be born with a navel cord coiled round its body.

7. चतुष्पदेशके शेषेपु सवलेपु ब्रह्गेपु यमलजनम।

When the Sun is in a quadruped sign and the other planets are possessed of strength and posited in dual or mutable signs (or Navamsas), there will be twins born wrapped in one sheath (secundines).

8. वृषाजसिंहस्य मन्दे वा भौमे भांशेतुल्ये स्वयमे नालवंशित।।

When the rising sign is Vrishabha, Mesha or Simha, and when Saturn or Mars occupies it, the person born will have a cord coiled round that part of the body signified by the rising sign or by the sign owning the Lagna Navamsa.

9. द्वार्यत्व विक्रोणात्त्बे मन्दरौ पापभौ जन्मनि पिता बधः।।

If the two malefic planets Saturn and Mars be in malefic signs, i.e., Mesha, Simha and Kumbha, and occupy the 5th, the 9th or the 7th place from the Sun, the father of the child born is confined (in a state of forced seclusion).
10. पूर्णमी करें ते लगे जीवे तुरंत नौकाजनम।
   When the Moon is full and in Kataka and when Mercury is in the Lagna and Jupiter occupies the 4th house, the birth will happen in a boat.

11. जलमेवज्ज्ञे पूर्णमी जलास्मे जन्म।
   When the Lagna is a watery sign, and the full Moon is in the 7th, the birth will be in a place very near water.

12. जलमोहक्षमेण चन्द्रमी जलासमे जन्म।
   If the Lagna and the Moon be posited in watery signs, the child will be born very near water.

13. जलमोगचन्द्रे बामुख्ये जलासमे जन्म।
   If the Moon be in a watery sign or in the 4th house, the same effect.

14. चन्द्रमेव मन्दृष्ण्ये पापदेष कारागारे जन्म।
   If the Moon be in the Lagna and Saturn occupy the 12th and be aspected by a malefic, the birth will take place in a gaol.

15. ककोल्येक्कस्से चन्द्रेष्रे गले जन्म।
   When the Lagna is Kataka or Vrischika, and Saturn occupies it and is aspected by the Moon, the delivery will take place in a hollow or pit.

16. जलमेव मन्दृष्ण्ये जले कोरालायेस्केष्रे देवालायेचन्द्रेष्रे
   समाकरावन्यां जन्म।
   According as Saturn, occupying a watery rising sign is aspected by Mercury, the Sun or the Moon, the delivery will take place in a pleasure house, a temple, or in a sandy soil or saltish ground.
If the rising sign be a human Rasi and Saturn occupying it be aspected by Mars, the delivery will be in a cemetery or a burning place. If Venus and the Moon aspect Saturn in the position described, the place of delivery will be a lovely one. If Jupiter be the aspecting planet, delivery will take place in the house dedicated to the sacred fire (of kitchen?). If the Sun should aspect, the place of delivery will be a palace, a temple or a cow-house. And lastly an art gallery (or a big building) will be the place of delivery when Mercury is the aspecting planet.

If the Moon should occupy the 5th, the 7th or the 9th house in respect to Mars and Saturn occupying one and the same house, the child born is abandoned by its mother. But if the Moon be aspected by Jupiter, the child becomes long-lived.

When the Moon is in the Lagna and aspected by a malefic planet and Mars occupies the 7th place, the child perishes being abandoned by the mother.

When the Moon is in the Lagna and aspected by a malefic planet and when Saturn and Mars are in the 11th house, the child perishes being abandoned by the mother.
२१. मातापितुग्रहयों बली तत्सम्बन्धनिर्मणजन्म।

The delivery will take place in the house of the father, the mother, or their respective relations according to the strength of the planets representing these relatives.

२२. सौम्या: सवेन नीचगा: श्रुध्वंद्रदेशा ग्रामाणि दिवस जन्म।

The birth will happen in an exposed place such as a rampart, a river bank, or one full of trees, if all the benefics be in their depression houses.

२३. नीचगेवः शुभेदु चन्द्रकृष्ण ग्रहमाणि दिवस जन्म।

If three or more benefics be in depression at a birth, and the Moon and the Lagna be not aspected by any planet, the child will be born in a forest.

२४. चन्द्रे तुम्रेव वा मन्दुक्तें वा जलमाणेश्व अन्धकारे जन्म।

When the Moon is in the 4th house, or is conjoined with or aspected by Saturn, or occupies a watery sign, the accouchement is in darkness.

२५. सवेन भौमंदे बहुदौष्ट्रजन्म।

When the Sun is strong and aspected by Mars, the birth will be in a house having many defects.

२६. चन्द्रात्तिल्दशानम्।

The quantity of oil in the lamp will vary with the portion to be traversed by the Moon in the sign entered upon.

२७. लुभादीशस्त्रवत्िशानम्।

The wick of the lamp is to be guessed from the Lagna, i.e., will vary with the portion of the rising sign still below the horizon.


２८. चरोध्यो चर: स्थिरेकश्च निर्द्वायवे खण्डतत्रिद्वपः।

The character of the lamp is to be guessed from the character of the sign occupied by the Sun, i.e., whether the light is moveable, fixed, or removeable is to be declared from the character of the Rasi in which the Sun is.

२९. शीरोदवांशायं गूढः प्रतः: उमयोद्वाष्टे हस्ताविशा पादतः।

If the Lagna be a शीरोदवांश (Seershodaya) sign, the child emerges with the head foremost; if an उमयोद्वाः (Ubhayodaya) one, with the hands foremost: If otherwise, with the legs foremost.

३०. रगचन्द्रान्यतर्तो वन्देवगेपु शूरेशु मातुः कष्कु।

If malefic planets occupy the 4th and the 7th reckoned either from the Lagna or the Moon, much distress has to be endured by the mother.

३१. केन्द्रगत्वा वा बलिनो ग्रहस्य दिशि गृहदारम्।

The door of the lying-in-chamber is to be guessed by means of the planets occupying the Kendra positions or rather by means of the strongest of them and the direction faced by the door is to be guessed accordingly.

३२. काण्डलं नवं दर्षं विवंदं छठं रम्यं जीर्णं कमादक्षिदिपु यो बली वदनुसारी गृहम्।

The lying-in-chamber will be a structure abounding in timber, a new building, one spoiled by fire, a lovely edifice possessing works of art, a durable one, a beautiful one, and an old one respectively according as the planet possessing the greatest strength is the Sun, Moon, Mars, Mercury, Jupiter, Venus or Saturn.
When Vrishabha or Mesha happens to rise, the lying-in-chamber lies in the Eastern portion of the house. If Mithuna be the Lagna, it is towards the South-East. The lying-in-chamber will be in the South when Kataka or Simha is rising. If Kanya rises, the direction of the chamber is South West. In the case of Tula and Vrischika, it is West. When Dhanus is rising, the direction of the chamber will be in the North-West. If the Lagna belongs to a sign owned by Saturn, the lying-in-chamber will be in the North of the house. And lastly if Meena be rising, the place of birth will be in the North-East in the house.

34. एवं श्रयँश्चानम्

Thus should be ascertained particulars about the couch.

35. कमदिनि श्रयँधिरीत्रित्रुप्पद्धान्येषु पादः

The top portion of the bed will be in the direction indicated by the Lagna; the 3rd, 6th, 9th and 12th houses represent the legs.

36. यत्र पापस्त्रोदातः

Whichever of the 4 houses mentioned in Sutra 35 above is occupied by a malefic planet, the particular leg corresponding to that house will be out of order or rickety.

37. लगनचन्द्रान्तस्य ग्रहसंक्यो उपम्यानिका उद्योगङ्क्षस्पन्तरगा दक्षिणातः वाहः
The females attending on the woman in childbirth are as many as there are planets between the rising sign and the Moon. Such of these as are in the first half of the zodiac represent the attendants in the interior of the lying-in-chamber. Those that are in the 2nd half represent the number without the lying-in-chamber.

38. वकोष्कसंध्यश्लावांशे स्थितेतिंगुणा नीचचाल्गैरद्रव्मिता उपवृत्तिकाः।

In calculating the number of female attendants referred to above, planets that are retrograde or in exaltation should be trebled, while those in स्वक्षेत्र Swakshetra or स्वनवांश Swanavamsa, or शवद्रेक्क्याण्य Swadrekkana should be doubled and those in depression or eclipsed condition should be halved.

39. मीनाजांशे दे गोष्टाण्य चतस्तः कर्कीहाण्ये पथ शेषे तिष्ठ उपश्वर्तिकाः।

When the Lagna is Meena or Mesha, the number of attendants is 2. It is 4 when Vrishabha or Kumbha is rising. In the case of Kataka and Dhanus, the number is 5. In the case of the rest, it is 3.

40. गोष्टिभ्युमसंहाण्ये बहुरुद्दितो जातोऽन्य्यथा न।

In the case of Vrishabha, Mesha, Dhanus, Mithuna and Simha happening to be rising, the child born will be crying incessantly; in other cases, it will not.

41. अः चन्द्रे प्रह्यात्राण्ये निर्जने प्रसतः।

When the Moon is in the Lagna and is not aspected by any planet, the delivery will take place in a lonely spot.
42. खामुगेशु शुभेषु खुशेन प्रसवलिपिकोणालगेषु पापेषु स्वतः।

When benefics occupy the 10th and 4th, the delivery will be easy. If malefics occupy 5th, 7th and 8th, the delivery will be after great difficulty.

43. तुर्येते से वा मन्दरार्केयोगे जनमतः प्रक्ष पितृमरणम्।

If at a birth Saturn, Mars and the Sun combine and occupy the 4th or 10th, the father would have died before the child was born.

44. लम्पशालांतमगा: पापा मात्रा सह बालस्य मृति:।

If malefics occupy the 1st, 6th, 7th and 8th houses, the child will die along with the mother.

45. ग्रस्ते चन्द्रे समन्ते लागाष्टे भौमे मात्रा सह बालस्य मृति:।

If in an eclipse the Moon in conjunction with Saturn be posited in the Lagna and Mars occupies the 8th place from it, both the mother and the child will die.

46. ग्रस्तेवकेम मन्दद्वायन्तद्वुने रन्त्राः कुजे मात्रा सह बालस्य मृति:।

If in an eclipse the Sun in conjunction with either Saturn or Mercury be in the Lagna and Mars occupies the 8th or the Lagna, both the mother and the child will die.

47. भौमेः अकारमन्दे हस्सुद्देष्टमे चेत्ये बालस्य महाकषट्यः।

If the Sun, Mars or Saturn occupy a sign of Mars and be aspected by the Moon and Jupiter be posited in the 8th much distress has to be experienced by the child.
If the 12th and 6th be occupied by malefics, the child born will very soon meet with its exit from the world.

If the lord of the Lagna be conjoined with the Sun, and the lord of the 8th in his depression, the child born will die quickly.

If Rahu be in a Kendra and be conjoined with or aspected by only malefics, the child will die quickly.

If the Sun be in a fixed sign, Saturn occupy the Lagna and Mars be in the 8th, the child will die quickly.

If the 10th house be a sign owned by Saturn or Mars and the Sun aspected by malefics be posited therein, the immediate death of the child should be predicted.

If the Moon be in the 6th or 8th and be aspected by malefics, the same effect.

If the Moon be in a moveable sign or Amsa-Amsa and have no benefic aspect and malefics be in Kona houses, (5th or 9th) the same effect.

If the Moon be in a moveable sign or Amsa-Amsa and have no benefic aspect and malefics be in Kona houses, (5th or 9th) the same effect.
If Saturn, the Sun, the Moon and Mars occupy respectively the 12th, 9th, 1st and 8th places, they will conspire to bring about the death of creatures born under this combination unless they be aspected by Jupiter possessed of strength.

56. कोणान्तःस्तास्तं पाप्युतत्वन्द्रो बलिरुभायुतधी नाल्स्य सधो मृत्तः।
The Moon in conjunction with malefics in a Kona (5th and 9th), 12th, 7th and 1st will bring on the death of the new-born infant quickly unless aspected by, or conjoined with a strong benefic.

57. चन्द्रस्तास्तं पाप नाल्स्य सधो मृत्तः।
If the Moon be in the Lagna and malefics occupy the 7th, the new born child dies quickly.

58. मन्दान्तरे बलिनः पाप नाल्स्य सधो मृत्तः।
If malefics possessed of strength occupy the 8th house counted from Saturn, the same effect.

59. क्षीणान्तःकेन्द्रायतंगः पापः नाल्स्य सधो मृत्तः।
If the waning Moon occupy the Lagna and malefics be in the 1st, 4th, 8th and 10th, the same effect.

60. कर्कस्यकाल खलः पूर्णः सौम्यः परांतः वा
नाल्स्यभाष्या सपातेण्य पराण्यायुत्सु केन्द्रेव नाल्स्य सधो
मृत्तः।
When Kataka or Vrishchika is rising, if malefics occupy the Oriental or Eastern half and the benefics the latter half of the zodiac, the child born meets with his destruction immediately. If the Moon in conjunction with malefics occupy the Lagna, the 7th, the 8th
or 12th, and be not aspected by benefics and if the benefics be not in the Kendras, the new-born child will die quickly.

61. त्रिके सौम्य जेन्द्र कोणे पापा लग्नेके बालस्य सधो श्रृति: ।
If benefics occupy the 6th, 8th and 12th, and malefics be posited in Kendra and Kona houses and if the Sun be in the Lagna, the immediate death of the child should be expected.

62. चन्द्रापापपुष्पे सर्वेन्द्रने बालस्य सधो मृति: ।
The Moon with the three malefics occupying each a Kendra will cause the death of the new-born infant immediately.

63. लग्नास्तगौऽ पापी चन्द्रो मिथवत्स्ता बालस्य सधो मृति: ।
If two malefic planets occupy one, the Lagna and the other the 7th place from it, and if the Moon be aspected by both benefics and malefics, the death of the new-born child will soon happen.

64. श्रीण्द्रावन्त्ये चापेशु लग्नाश्वे केन्द्रान्तर्गे शुमेशु बालस्य सधो मृति: ।
If the waning Moon occupy the 12th place from the Lagna and all the malefic planets be in the Lagna and the 8th place from it, and the benefic ones be not in the Kendras, the death of the new-born child will happen immediately.

65. पापान्तरे चन्द्रे रश्पामुखसाम्ये बालस्य सधो मृति: ।
If the Moon be in the midst of two malefic planets and at the same time occupy one of the following
places. *viz.*, the 8th, 4th or 7th, the new-born child
will die quickly.

66. सन्ध्यायां मान्यगः पपम हन्दृहोरायां बालस्य सयो
मृतिः।

If the birth be at twilight and in lunar Hora and
when the malefics at the concluding portions of the
several Rasis, the yoga will cause the death of the new-
born child immediately.

67. रात्रास्तगः पपम पपमादृत्यं बालस्य सयो मृतिः।

When two malefics occupy the 8th and 7th
houses and are aspected by only malefics, the same
effect.

68. लग्नान्वायालक्ष्म्रायां चन्द्राराक्षमं बालस्य सयो मृतिः।

If the Lagna, the 12th, the 8th and the 9th be
respectively occupied by the Moon, Mars, the Sun and
Saturn, the same effect.

69. गयां जातस्य भौतन्त्रावङ्गः मृतिः।

If Mars and the Sun occupy the Lagna, the demise
of the child will happen in 60 days.

70. चन्द्रेऽपमस् चन्द्रे पपवग्य सवे राहौ शिशुरमणू।

If the Moon be in the 6th or the 8th house and in
a Navamsa of a malefic and if Rahu be posited in the
4th house, the death of the new-born child will soon
happen.

71. चन्द्रास्तेऽभौतन्त्राकं दशाहे शिशुरमणू।

If Mars and the Sun occupy the 7th house reckoned
from the Moon, the new-born child will die in ten days,

72. मन्दाब्द्येऽजीवस्याम चन्द्रेः एकादशाहे शिशुरमणू।

If Jupiter occupy a sign of Saturn. and Jupiter
pected by malefics be posited in the 8th, the child born dies in 11 days.

73. मन्देष्ठे पापमात्रते पोशिताहे शिशुमरणम्।

If Saturn occupy the Lagna and be aspected by only malefics, the child will die in 16 days.

74. रुपांशेषे पाषेण पुष्टभत्त्वलिनेन शिशुमरणम्।

If the lord of the Navamsa occupied by the Lagna be in the 6th, the death of the child will happen in so many days as are signified by the number denoted by the Rasi of the 6th house.

75. पण्डामगः सौम्या वकंपपद्या मासे शिशुमरणम्।

If benefics posited in the 6th or 8th be aspected by retrograde or malefic planets, the new-born child will die in a month.

76. मण्डपेवेनसे धूने मासे शिशुमरणम्।

If the lord of the Lagna be conjoined with a malefic in the 7th, child will die in a month.

77. ज्वेर्लेन्द्रे जीवेन्द्रे युधमेण पर्ये मासे शिशुमरणम्।

If Mars be in the Lagna, Jupiter occupy the 12th and a benefic be in the 6th, the new-born child will die in a month.

78. मण्डपजन्मेशे रूग्रे मासे शिशुमरणम्।

If the lord of the Lagna associated with a malefic occupy the 8th, the infant will die in a month.

79. रुप्रेड्वसे हलविते मासे शिशुमरणम्।

If the lord of the Lagna be eclipsed or defeated in planetary war by a malefic planet, the death of the child will happen in a month.
80. मन्दांक्षीरां रज्जे वा पष्टे मासे शितुमरण्यूः।
If Saturn, the Sun and Mars occupy the 8th or the 6th, the same result.

81. गृहोंदेवताः सपाटे पञ्चाश्रयं मासाश्रयं वा जीवित।
If there be a birth during an eclipse and the lord of the Lagna be weak and be conjoined with a malefic, the child lives for 3 fortnights or 3 months.

82. रज्जे देवेशे पापयुतदेष्टे तुर्यमासायुः।
If the lord of the Lagna conjoined with or aspected by a malefic, occupy the 8th house, the child will live for 4 months.

83. सबं आपोक्लिमा विषयः पण्मासायुः।
If all the planets are posited in Apoklima houses, the child will live for 6 months.

84. पापक्षं सुते इत्तत्राः पण्मासायुः।
If the fifth house be a malefic one and be occupied by the Moon, the Sun and Mars, the life of the child and be weak will be six months.

85. धनान्त्यगा वा व्यायारिगा वा रज्जारिगा वा श्माक्षुगा: पापा: रणुष्ट्रे वा मासिः मृतिः।
If malefic occupy any of the following 5 pairs, viz., the 2nd and 12th, the 12th and 6th, 8th and 6th, 8th and 9th or 6th and 8th, the child born will die in a month.

86. लग्न्त्राष्ट्राशेषे षष्ठे मतुल्ये मासिः मृतिः।
If the lord of the Lagna decanate be in the 6th, the child will live for so many month as are denoted by the Rasi of the 6th house.
87. समयमयोऽपरदयोऽपावृत्तिः पापदयोऽपावृत्तिः सृष्टिः।
If two planets posited in the 6th and 8th houses be
aspected by two malefics or themselves be malefics, the
child will die in the course of the year.

88. चन्द्रोऽसिन् सृष्टंमन्दराबद्धी वर्षान्तरे सृष्टिः।
If the Moon and Mercury occupy Kendra positions
and be aspected by a powerless Saturn or Mars, the
child will die in the course of the year.

The word Mudha generally means “overpowered by solar
rays.” If the Sutra were to be construed in this sense, then the
interpretation will be as follows: “The Moon and Mercury
occupy Kendra positions with reference to the Lagna. They
must be aspected by an eclipsed Saturn or Mars or by both.
This involves that Sun-Conj-Saturn or Sun-Conj-Mars is in oppo-
sition to Mercury or square to Mercury. This is an impossibility
as the greatest elongation of the inferior planet from the Sun is
only 28°., Hence Mudha is interpreted here as ‘powerless’

89. लम्पावंसन् कर्ष्ये पापमात्रकर्ष्ये वर्षायायुः।
If the Moon occupies the 8th degree from the lord
of the Lagna and be aspected by only malefics, the
child will live for 2 years.

90. केन्द्राण्येव कन्ये कुज्ञे सवलापर्कर्ष्ये वर्षायायुः।
If a planet in retrograde motion be in a Kendra,
8th, or 6th, identical with a sign of Mars and be aspec-
ted by Mars in strength, the life of the child will be 3
years.

91. सोत्वे पापमात्रप्रोपापद्र्दी पुष्पवत्ती वर्षायायुः।
If the two luminaries occupy the 3rd house, be
posited in malefic Amsas and be aspected by malefics,
the child will live for 3 years.


92. भौममेघने जीवे मन्देन्द्रकोषे मुग्धद्वे वर्ष्णयायः ।

If Jupiter be posited in the 8th identical with a sign of Mars, and be aspected by Saturn, the Moon and the Sun and have no aspect of Venus on him, the life of the child born will be 3 years.

93. पञ्चामे कर्ने भो चन्द्राक्षे तवेतन्ते मृति: ।

If Mercury be in the 6th or 8th identical with Kataka and be aspected by the Moon, the child born will die in the 4th year.

94. सेन्द्रकृष्णे वा सेन्द्रकृष्ण्यारा वा समन्द्रकृष्ण्यारा: पञ्चमान्दे मृति: ।

Any of the following three combinations, viz, (a) the Moon, the Sun and Jupiter, (b) the Moon, the Sun, Saturn and Mars, or (c) Saturn, the Moon, Venus and Mars, will cause the death of the child in the 5th year.

95. लग्ने राहो पापमात्रद्वयते पञ्चमान्दे मृति: ।

If Rahu occupy the Lagna and be aspected by or conjoined with only malefics, the child born will die in the 5th year.

96. नृत्यनुमे त्रिके नुक्रे पापद्वे पञ्चमान्दे मृति: ।

If Venus be in the 6th, 8th or 12th identical with a sign owned by the Sun or the Moon and be also aspected by a malefic, the child will die in the 6th year.

97. त्रेक्षेमन्दारा: ध्रीणेन्द्रावस्ते पष्टे सम्मे वान्दे मृति: ।

If the Sun, Saturn and Mars occupy the Lagna, and the waning Moon be in the 7th, the death of the child will happen in the 6th or 7th year.
The Sutra under reference presents a highly conflicting idea. The author wants the Sun, Saturn and Mars—all the three malefics—in the Ascendant, while the Moon should be waning as well as in the 7th. Having given the 7th place from the Sun, it is really a problem to conceive of a waning Moon. The only way to get out of this clutch is to apply this Sutra for births at Lat. 80° and above, where it is possible to have 6 Bhavas within 36° say, and the remaining 6 spread over 324°. Only in such cases, the position of the waning Moon in the 7th Bhava is possible. I think this Sutra finds a very rare application.

98. श्रीणेत्रावस्ते लग्ने मन्दाराच्छि गुर्वद्रश: सस्मेक्ष्टदे मृति: ।

If the waning Moon be in the 7th and the three planets, Saturn, Mars and Venus occupy the Lagna and be not aspected by Jupiter, the death of the child concerned will be in the 7th year.

If Venus were to be in the Lagna and the waning Moon in the 7th, then this Sutra will have to find its application only in latitudes 60° and above, as the greatest elongation of Venus is 45° from the Sun. The 7th should be interpreted as 7th Bhava.

99. पद्यात्मग्यो: सौम्याः कोणे पापा अष्टेक्ष्टदे मृति: ।

When benefics occupy the 6th and 8th, and malefics be posited in the 5th and 9th, the child concerned will take its departure in the 8th year.

100. श्रीणेत्रावस्ते शुक्रमे लग्ने मन्दाराकी गुर्वद्रश: सस्मेक्ष्टदे मृति: ।

When the waning Moon is in the 7th, and a sign of Venus is the Lagna, and Saturn, Mars and the Sun have no aspect of Jupiter on them, the death of the child will happen in the 7th year.
101. त्रिके चन्द्राकृतियोंगे नवमाष्ट्रे मृतिः
If the Moon, the Sun and Saturn be conjoined in the 6th, 8th or 12th, the child will die in the 9th year.

102. ब्रमणा हन्दकृत्रा गुर्ज्रद्धा नवमाष्ट्रे मृतिः
If the Moon, the Sun and Mars occupy a sign of Mercury and be not aspected by Jupiter, the death will happen in the 9th year.

103. चूँने चन्द्रहेमेशेष्वेञ्ज मन्दछष्ट्रे नवमाष्ट्रे मृतिः
If the Moon be in the 7th, and the lord of the 8th aspected by Saturn occupy the 1st, the child will die in the 9th year.

104. चन्द्राक्षेतरश्रवसे वा त्रिके भूत्याष्ट्रे मृतिः
If the Moon and the lord of the Lagna occupy the 7th, 6th, 8th or 12th, death will happen in 12 years.

105. जंमेश्रुत्यान्ड्यालौ शुकार्कों वा लेखिने पछे भूत्याष्ट्रे मृतिः
If Venus and the Sun occupy the 8th place reckoned from the lord of the sign occupied by the Moon, or the lord of the Lagna be in the 6th, death will happen in the 12th year.

106. चन्द्राक्षरो मन्दाक्षुतौ द्वादशाष्ट्रे मृतिः
If the Moon and the lord of the Lagna be conjoined with Saturn and the Sun, death will happen in the 12th year.

107. जीवेच्छामे भीमेमेजीवेमेवा छृष्टे मन्देमें मन्देम्ये द्वादशाष्ट्रे मृतिः
If in any nativity any one of the following pairs, \textit{viz.} (1) Jupiter and Mars, and (2) the Sun and Saturn occupy each the other's house, death will happen in the 12th year.

108. कमान्वेयादिनो विधुस्पमनात्मक्योगिनन्दरिण्यमस्म स्थमचतुष्टयोगिनन्दराविनिश्चितस्मलवस्यो लघुक्रमितेऽद्वदे मृति:।

If the Moon should occupy in the several signs from Mesha onwards the following degrees: \textit{viz.}, $8^\circ$, $9^\circ$, $23^\circ$, $22^\circ$, $5^\circ$, $1^\circ$, $4^\circ$, $23^\circ$, $18^\circ$, $20^\circ$, $21^\circ$ and $10^\circ$ respectively, death will happen in the particular year denoted by the number representing the degree.

109. रात्रि युध्यमान्धन्द्र: चुंबन सत्त्विक्षरः।

When a birth happens at night during the bright half of a lunar month, the Moon if posited in the 6th or 8th house will ward off all injuries to the child.

110. सौम्यभांशग: सौम्या: सत्त्विक्षरः।

Benefits occupying Rasi and Navamsas of benefics will remove all injuries to the child.

111. मेघे केन्द्रे वा सौम्ये केन्द्रे सत्त्विक्षरः।

If a Kendra house be occupied by its lord or by a benefic, the yoga is capable of warding off all injuries and evils.

112. श्रीवेंद्रम: सर्व सत्त्विक्षरः।

If all planets be in श्रीवेंद्र-Sirshodaya signs, they will ward off all evils.

113. पश्चात्यमने चुंबने चन्द्रे दिवा पापदेण सत्त्विक्षरः।
In a day birth, during the dark half of a lunar month, the Moon in the 6th or 8th house, if aspected by malefics, will remove all evils.

114. स्वोचनुष्ठ्रे चन्द्रे सवर्षिष्ठह: ।

If the Moon be posited in his exaltation or a friend’s Rasi, he will remove all evils.

115. चन्द्रात खे जीशो व्यये झार्चौ लामे खला: सवर्षिष्ठह: ।

If Jupiter be in the 10th house from the Moon, Mercury and Venus in the 12th and the malefics occupy the 11th, the yoga will ward off all evils that may beset the child.

116. कर्काजे इन्द्रे केन्द्रे महंद्रे सवर्षिष्ठह: ।

If the Moon be in Kataka or Mesha identical with a Kendra and be aspected by a benefic, he will be able to ward off all evils.

117. कर्काजपेश्रे राहौ सवर्षिष्ठह: ।

If Kataka, Mesha or Vrishabha be the Lagna and Rahu be posited therein, he will protect the child from all evils.

118. केन्द्रे तदः च सवर्षेक्षा: सवर्षिष्ठह: ।

If all the planets are posited in a Kendra and further on, the yoga wards off all evils.

119. शुभमे पूँज्यदौ सवर्षिष्ठह: ।

If the full Moon occupy a Rasi of a benefic planet, the yoga wards off all injuries.

120. पशुधामे चन्द्रे शुभर्ग्यने सवर्षिष्ठह: ।
If the Moon occupying the 6th or 8th house be posited in the Varga of a benefic planet, all evils will be warded off.

१२२. इत्यादि सर्वग्रहद्वियो सत्तारिष्टहः ।
If the Moon and the Lagna be aspected by all the planets, all evils will be removed.

१२२. शुभांशे केन्द्रे कोणे शुक्ले चतुर्वी त्रिष्टहः ।
If the Moon be in a Kendra or Kona and in a benefic Navamsa, and be also aspected by Venus, all evils will be warded off.

१२३. बली शुभ: केन्द्रगो लामे ध्वर्यः सत्तारिष्टहः ।
If a benefic possessed of strength occupy a Kendra and the Sun be in the 11th, every kind of evil will disappear.

१२४. सबलेक्षस्य शुभमात्रद्वि सत्तारिष्टहः ।
If the lord of the Lagna be strong and be aspected by only benifices, all evil will disappear.

१२५. जीवे स्वभोचने केन्द्रे सत्तारिष्टहः ।
If Jupiter occupy his exaltation or his own Rasi identical with a Kendra, all evil will be removed.

१२६. पापा: शुभवर्गाय: शुभमात्रद्वि: सत्तारिष्टहः ।
Malefics, if placed in benefic Vargas and aspected only by benefics, will remove all evils and protect the child.

१२७. जायारिषो राहु: शुभमात्रद्व्युतः सत्तारिष्टहः ।
If Rahu be in the 7th or 6th and be aspected by or conjoined with only benefics, the yoga will lead to the warding off of all evils.
128. सर्वेन उत्तिजो वा शुभागिना वा मित्रागम वा शुभमग्नावा शुभवर्गाव: सूक्ष्मित्व:।

If all planets possessed of strength occupy human Rasis, be in friendly signs, in the signs of benefics or in the Vargas of benefics, all evils will disappear.

129. पल्लभेत्रों चन्द्रार्थुतो तुर्यो जारजः।

If the lords of the 6th and 8th houses be conjoined with the Moon and Mars and occupy the 4th, the child should be declared to have been born by the mother’s congress with a person other than the lawful husband.

130. पल्लभेत्रों पापयुतो जारजः।

If the lords of the 6th and 9th houses be associated with malefics, the person born is illegitimate.

131. पल्लभेत्रोंमंत्रयोगे शुद्रजो ज्योगे वैश्यजोंव्युग्योगे शुभ्रजो जीवशुभकर्यसायोगे ब्राह्मणजो जारजः।

If the planet that is associated with the lords of the 6th and 9th be Saturn, the paramour will be a Sudra; if it be Mercury, he will be a Vaisya; if it be the Sun, he will be a Kshatriya; and if it be Jupiter or Venus, he will be a Brahmin.

132. अंव्रो पापमात्रसम्बन्धे जारजः।

If the Navamsa occupied by the Ātmakaraka-Atmakaraka planet be related with only a malefic, the person born will not be a legitimate issue.

133. केन्द्रे सोन्येश्योगे जारजः।

If the lord of the 3rd house be posited in a Kendra, the person born has been begotten by one other than lawful father.
134. द्वितीयारीशा लगना जारजः।
If the lords of the 2nd, 3rd, 5th and 6th houses be posited in the Lagna, the same effect.

135. पापेश्चे गुर्मे दूने खे मन्दे जारजः।
If a malefic be in the Lagna, a benefic in the 7th, and Saturn in the 10th, the same effect.

136. चन्द्रेण्ये खीते गुर्मे सोट्ये मौमे जारजः।
If the Moon, Venus and Mars occupy respectively the 1st, 5th and 3rd, the same effect.

137. लगनेके खे राहौ पित्वणजः।
If the Sun be in the Lagna and Rahu occupy the 4th, the person concerned will have been born to his mother through her congress with his paternal uncle.

138. लगने राहारो पूण्यन्तौ दूने नीचजः।
If Rahu and Mars occupy the Lagna, and the two luminaries be in the 7th, the person concerned will have been born to his mother through her congress with a man of low caste.

139. गुर्मेश्चे केन्द्रेण जारजः।
When the Kendra houses are void of planets, the person born is illegitimate.

140. सवे द्विशायाद्ये जारजः।
If all the planets are posited in the 2nd, 6th, 8th and 12th houses, the person born is illegitimate.

141. जीववर्गीनेस्वे जारजः।
If the Lagna does not occupy a Varga owned by Jupiter (in any of the ten Vargas), the person born is illegitimate.
142. चेन्ने तद्युप समापत्त्व प्रचलनी गुर्जरद्वी जारजः।
If the Moon in conjunction with a malefic occupy the 10th, 1st or 4th, and if the Moon and Lagna have not the aspect of Jupiter on them, the person concerned is illegitimate.

143. पुष्पवन्तावेकसक्षां गुर्जरद्वी जारजः।
If the two luminaries be conjoined in one house and be not aspected by Jupiter, the person concerned is illegitimate.

144. उगन्नमुष्टिधर्मस्य जारजः।
The person at whose birth the lords of the 1st, 4th, 6th and 9th houses are conjoined together in one house is illegitimate.

145. धर्मे रुक्षे च पापेक्षापेशले जारजः।
If malefics occupy the 9th and 4th, and the lord of the Lagna be weak, the person born is illegitimate.

146. सुखे पापान्तरे रुग्नपेशवे पापदेशे जारजः।
If the 4th house be betwixt malefics, and the lord of the Lagna be weak and be aspected by a malefic, the person concerned is illegitimate.

147. दारेशे धर्मे सपापे भौमदेशे जारजः।
If the lord of the 7th in conjunction with a malefic and aspected by Mars occupy the 2nd, the person concerned is illegitimate.

148. चन्द्रमन्दयोगमें जारजः।
If the Moon combine with Saturn, the person concerned is illegitimate.
If the lord of the Lagna aspects or occupy the Lagna any (illegitimate) जारज yoga fails of effect.

If the Lagna be occupied or aspected by Jupiter, the जारज yoga if any becomes futile.

If either the Lagna or the Moon occupy a Rasi or any Varga belonging to Jupiter, the जारज yoga if any fails to operate.

In the particular limb signified by the sign occupied by Mars and the Sun, there will be a slightly red mark or indication.

In the limb denoted by the sign occupied by Rahu and Saturn, there will be a black scar or mark.

If the Moon, Mars and Venus occupy the Lagna, the mark or scar will be on the head.

If Venus be in the Lagna and Rahu in the 8th, the mole or scar will be in the head or right ear.

If Mars be in the Lagna and Saturn be in a Kona,
the scar or mole will be in the organ of generation or near the anus.

157. केज्यो गन्धे कोणे गुके सुखाधि मन्दे जठरे चिह्मु।

If Mercury and Jupiter occupy the 8th, Venus, a Kona and Saturn be in the 4th or 1st, the scar will be on the belly.

158. राहुच्छौ तुः मन्दे कुः वाश्चे वामपादे चिह्मु।

If Rahu and Venus be in the 4th, and Saturn or Mars be in the Lagna, the scar or mole will be on the left foot.

159. यस्य राजयोगे भक्ष्पहितस्य कर्मचरणान्यतः राजजिह्मु।

In the case of a person in whose birth the Raja yoga exists pure and simple without any (Bhanga) break, there will exist a royal mark or mole either on the hand or foot.

160. चन्द्रकौं यद्दङ्गौ तद्दङ्गौ चिह्मु।

Whichever limb is denoted by the Moon and the Sun by their occupation of a particular sign, in that limb will be found a mole or scar.

161. वगोत्सम्भेव च चन्द्रे गुमं जन्म।

If the Lagna or the Moon be in a Vargottamamsa, the person concerned is lucky.

162. ब्रह्मव्याहे सद्ये गुमं जन्म।

If a benefic planet occupies the 2nd house reckoned from the Sun, the person concerned is fortunate.

163. एकस्मिचापि केवले प्रहुते गुमं जन्म।
If at least one of the Kendra houses be occupied by a planet, the person concerned is lucky.

164. अत्मकारके सवे गुणं जनमः
If the अत्मकारक-Atmakaraka planet be strong, the person concerned is lucky.

165. उग्ननदांश्रुतविकारो वा वीर्याधिकरागहत्वतः
The native will correspond in mien to the lord of the rising Navamsa, or his appearance will be like that of the planet that has the greatest strength.

166. चन्द्राकालनबांसपत्रणः
The hue of the native will be that of the lord of the Navamsa occupied by the Moon.

167. खुयो यथा त्रिसंधनां तद्भवमाङकः
The plant, in whose Trimsamsa the Sun is situated in the nativity of a person, plays a prominent part in moulding the Character of the native.

Thus ends the 2nd Tatva styled “Prasutika Tatva” in the work Jataka Tatva composed by Sri Mahadeva.

C. III. प्रकीर्णतत्त्वम्—Prakeerna Tatva.

आदित्याय संलोक सत्यी देवी मियो मिया।
विशेषस्येकता याती भृगास्तां महर्षियन्。

May the two Deities-Siva & Parvati-who approached each other for an embrace and being afraid of subsequent separation have become one, conduce to our happiness.
First an examination of the Bhavas.

1. ये भावः स्वस्वामिदमुभूतो द्यो वा तत्स्भ्रद्धिः।
पापेद्धालिमिधोषेषम्ब्रमः।

Whichever Bhava is occupied or aspected by its lord or by benefic planets, the increase or prosperity of the Bhava is assured. When any Bhava is occupied or aspected by malefics, the destruction of the Bhava will be the result. If a Bhava be occupied or aspected by both benefic and malefic planets, the effect also will be mixed.

2. नीचारिस्थ्यो ग्रहो भावनाशः।

A planet that is in his depression or inimical Rasi will destory the Bhava.

3. स्वस्वामिदम्यो भाववृद्धिकरः।

A planet that occupies his own, friendly or exaltation sign will promote the prosperity of the Bhava.

4. यद्यावाद त्रिके पापात्त्वावावनाशः।

If malefics occupy the 6th, 8th and 12th house reckoned from any Bhava, that Bhava suffers.

5. यद्यावेश्चिके त्रिकेऽशो यद्यावेत्त्वावावनाशः।

When the lord of any Bhava is in the 6th, 8th or 12th; or when that Bhava is occupied by the lord of the 6th, 8th or 12th house reckoned from that Bhava, the bhava in question is totally destroyed.

6. यद्यावेश्चिके त्रिकेऽशंस्त्वानां हुमपतियुतानि त्यद्वावुढ़िः
पापयुतानि चेद्धालिमिधुष्युतानि मिश्रम्।
If the Kendras, Konas and the 2nd house with respect to any Bhava be occupied by benefic planets or by their respective lords, the growth of the Bhava will be the result. If however they be occupied by malefics, the Bhava in question will be destroyed. If they be occupied by both malefics and benefics, the result will be mixed.

7. यद्रावेशोरिंचालाग: शुभेरुदेशिष्टतेऽत तद्रावनाशः।

Whichever Bhava has its lord in depression or in an eclipsed state and is not associated with or occupied by benefic planets, that Bhava is destroyed.

8. यदद्रावीयर्नेवाशुर्यतश्चन्द्रगुलिकेष्वसङ्कुशानां मध्ये योकितक्षती तत्पाके मूर्तिबिचारिनाशः।

In the case of any Bhava find out who is the strongest out of the lord of the 8th house reckoned from that Bhava, the Sun, Saturn, the lord of the sign occupied by Gulika, and the lord of the Navamsa occupied by Gulika. In the Dasa of that planet, loss of beauty, wealth, etc. may happen.

अथाङ्गविचारः।

Now, for an examination of the several parts of the body.

9. स्त्रांशेषेझेझेशुमधुगु वा शुमधुदेहसौर्लयं।

If the lord of the Lagna be in his own Navamsa, be conjoined with a benefic or be aspected by a benefic, the well-being of the body is assured.

10. अशेषोशेझेझेशेहसौर्लयं।

If the Lagna be occupied by its lord, the well-being of the body is assured.
11. सपापेक्षाओऽ त्रिके देहसौभयं न।
If the lord of the Lagna in conjunction with a malefic occupy the 6th, 8th or 12th, the bodily felicity will be lacking.

12. लग्ने पापा लग्नेश्च हीनशीय देहसौभयं न।
If malefics occupy the Lagna and the lord of the Lagna be weak, bodily felicity will be lacking.

13. शनिचन्द्री मेघे देहकार्य्ये।
If Saturn and the Moon occupy Mesha, the native will have an emaciated body.

14. अन्त्येश्व खामके न्द्रे वके देहकार्य्ये।
If the lord of the 12th occupy the 11th or a Kendra and be retrograde, the same result.

15. लग्नेशाधिष्ठितेशत्र्के देहकार्य्ये।
If the owner of the Rasi occupied by the lord of the Lagna be in the 6th, 8th or 12th, the same result.

16. शुक्काग्रे शुक्काग्रे देहकार्य्ये।
If a dry planet occupy a dry Lagna, (I.35 and 65 supra), the same result.

17. शुक्कयुतेश्वेश्वरो कार्य्ये।
If the lord of the Lagna be conjoined with a dry (sign ?) planet, the person will be lean.

18. शुक्काग्र्हेश्वेश्वरो कार्य्ये।
If the lord of the Lagna occupy a sign owned by a dry planet, the same effect.

19. लग्नेशांशेषे शुके कार्य्ये।
If the owner of the Navamsa occupied by the lord of the Lagna be a dry planet, the native will be lean.

20. \textit{शुभच्चालिनः पानं कार्यं}.
If malefics occupy dry signs and the Lagna, the native concerned will be lean.

21. \textit{राशीशः साज्ञनाथ देहपुष्टः}.
When the lord of the sign is conjointed with the lord of the Lagna, the person concerned will possess a strong constitution.

22. \textit{तीर्थस्थितिः शुभानिः ना उल्लभ्यते देहपुष्टः}.
If the lord of the Lagna conjointed with a benefic occupy a watery sign or be aspected by a watery planet, the person concerned will possess a strong constitution.

23. \textit{शुभस्थितिः जलस्थितिः शुभानिः देहपुष्टः}.
If the Lagna be owned by a benefic and the owner of the Lagna Navamsa be in a watery sign, the body of the person concerned will be fully developed.

24. \textit{लग्ने शुभस्थितं पापवर्जिने देहपुष्टः}.
If the Lagna be owned by a benefic and be also free from malefic aspect, the person will have a fully-developed body.

25. \textit{लग्ने गुरुयुते वा गुरुप्रवे देहपुष्टः}.
If Jupiter occupy or aspect the Lagna, the body of the person concerned will be fully developed.

26. \textit{जलस्थितिः शुभमण्डले वा लग्ने देहपुष्टः}.
If the Lagna be a watery sign and be occupied or aspected by benefics, the person concerned will have a strong body.
27. **Mithunaṁ Dehpuṣṭiḥ:**

If the rising (Atmakaraka) Navamsa be owned by Mithuna, the body of the native will be fully developed.

It will be evident that out of 108 Navamsas in the zodiac, only 9 are owned by Mithuna. They are (1) Aswini 3, (2) Rohini 3, (3) Punarvasu 3, (4) Magha 3, (5) Hasta 3, (6) Visakha 3, (7) Moola 3, (8) Sravana 3 and (9) Purvabhadrapada 3. A clear analysis of these nine padas will show that these are associated in one way or another with Jupiter. The sense of Sutra 25 above may be taken here. For want of space, the explanation is not given in detail. Two or three examples are given here by way of enlightenment to the reader:

Aswini 3 finds its place at Punarvasu 1 in Mithuna, which is a star ruled by Jupiter and hence establishes its connection with Jupiter.

Rohini 3 replaces Punarvasu 2 which for the same reason above cited establishes its relation with Jupiter.

Magha 3 finds place at Visakha 1 during its transit, which is again Jupiter’s star.

Hence by virtue of its association with Jupiter, any Mithuna Navamsa gives Dehapushti. In addition, it has to be stated that Mithuna is the only complete human Rasi, and it is but right that a well-developed body is associated with it.

28. **Lagnaḥ Satraḥ Sambharāḥ Dehpuṣṭiḥ:**

If a benefic planet possessed of strength occupy the Lagna, the native will possess a strong constitution.

29. **Lagna-dhāraśyaśīrṣa-praṣūti kalakaṃpu kalpyaḥ:**

The 12 Rasis from the Lagna onwards are to be considered as representing the several parts of the body of Kalapurusha commencing from the head.

30. **Yathādṛṣṭa dīrgharāṣṭaṁ dīrghaṃ padaḥ tathā ātyatē hrasvam śīṃśre śīṃśre prahānākantraśīṃśreṇāṇaśīlvauḥ**
Whichever Rasi is long and is occupied by a planet owning a long sign, the limb signified by that Rasi will be (commensurately) long; if it be reverse, the limb will be short, if mixed, it will be medium. When a Rasi is un-occupied by any planet, the limb denoted by it will correspond to the Rasi (i.e., if long, long: if short, short, etc).

31. बुधात्समे भौमे दीर्घंदेहः ।
If Mars occupy the 7th place reckoned from Mercury, the person concerned will have a long body.

32. रूपये दीर्घंमे दीर्घंदेहः ।
If the lord of the Lagna occupy a long sign, the person concerned will have a long body.

33. मंदाचुरे चन्द्रे राज्यायभागे वाल्यातराध्यन्त्यभागे बायनः ।
If the Moon occupy the 4th place counted from Saturn and be in the first degree of a Rasi, or at the very last degree of any shorter Rasi, the person concerned will be short in stature.

34. रूपनेद्रव्यतरमेशुमे हमये दयाने बायनः ।
If the lord of the Lagna be a benefic, free from any aspect and be posited in a short sign, the person concerned will be short in stature.

35. ष्ट्रोदयगे चन्द्रे तुये शनिद्रे चावे मेशा बायनः ।
If the Moon aspected by Saturn occupy the 4th house identical with a Prishtodaya Rasi, and lord of the Lagna be in Mesha, the person concerned will be short in stature.

36. सिद्धेष्क्षीणों के मृगे चन्द्रे बायनः ।
If the Sun and Venus occupy the 10th identical with Simha and the Moon be in Makara, the person concerned will be short in stature.

37. आध्यन्त्येषे चन्द्रमन्दद्वै सौम्याद्वै वामनः।

If the lord of the 1st and 12th houses be aspected by the Moon, and Saturn and have no aspect on it of a benefic (Mercury ?), the native will be short in stature.

38. लगनेश्वर्येष्यं लगनदिनिव वामनः।

If the lord of the Lagna occupying a short sign aspect the Lagna, the person concerned will be short in stature.

39. केन्द्रस्थ्यं कूर्तं विक्लाञ्जः।

If malefics occupy the Kendra houses, the person concerned will be defective of some limb.

40. केन्द्रगौ पुष्पवन्तौ विक्लाञ्जः।

If the two luminaries occupy Kendra houses, the person concerned will be defective of some limb.

41. लोके शुके मन्दद्वे श्रीणिमागे वैकल्यम्।

If Venus aspected by Saturn occupy the Lagna, the person concerned will have some defect in the hip or buttocks.

42. तुर्येशुके मन्दार्जाल्यतमयुते जीवे कर्चरणक्रणज्यतमें वैकल्यम्।

If Venus be in the 4th, and Jupiter be conjoined with any of the planets, Saturn, Mars or Mercury, the person concerned will have some defect in the hands, legs or hip.
43. चन्द्रे पौंधस्ते मन्दे बेदिये विकलाणः।
When the Moon is in the 10th, Mars in the 7th and Saturn in the 2nd from the Sun, the native concerned will be defective of some limb.

44. सुताङ्ग बौमेकृतीति हीमाजः।
If Mars occupy 5th or 9th and be aspected by malefics, the person concerned will be devoid of a limb.

45. मन्देर्थोऽवस्थे चन्द्रे ब्रेद्ये विकलाणः।
If Saturn be in the 2nd, the Moon in the 10th, and Mercury in the 7th, the person born will be defective of some limb.

46. नीचगा: शुक्रःन्युम्बरः कुर्मेश्वरे विकलाणः।
If Venus, the Moon and Saturn be in their respective depression signs and the Sun occupy Kumbha, the native concerned is defective of some limb.

If can be seen that the simultaneous occurrence of the depression stages of Venus, Saturn and the Moon and the Sun being in Kumbha is impossible as in such a contingency, the Sun will be in Kumbha and Venus in Kanya, viz. 6 signs removed from the luminary. The greatest elongation of this planet being only 45° this occurrence has to be ruled out. The only alternative correct translation appears to be as follows.

If Venus, the Moon and Saturn be in their respective depression signs, or the Sun be in Kumbha the native concerned will be defective of some limb.

47. नीचे बौमेकृतीति।
When Mars is in his depression, there will be morbid irritation of blood and bile.
48. मन्दकं शुके देहे दौगन्ध्यम्।
If Venus be posited in a sign of Saturn, the body of the person concerned will emit bad or disagreeable smell.

49. तदृशे श्यके वा नके देहे दौगन्ध्यम्।
If the lord of the 6th occupy a sign of Mercury or be in Makara, the body will emit bad smell.

50. श्यके शुके युक्ते केन्द्रे देहे दौगन्ध्यम्।
If Venus be posited in a sign of Mercury and the latter be in a Kendra, the body will emit disagreeable smell.

51. मेषभ मन्द्रक्षेः देहे दौगन्ध्यम्।
If the Moon occupy Mesha identical with the Lagna, the body will emit bad smell.

52. लामन्त्वत्त्ये पाप्युत्त्मप्य यठः चढ़ति।
If the lord of the Lagna occupy the 12th and be conjoined with or aspected by a malefic, the person concerned will walk with the support of a stick.

53. मन्द्रक्षः भोमट्टो विचलः।
If the Moon and Mercury be both aspected by Mars, the person concerned will have lost all shame (will be unabashed).

54. श्रीण्द्रौ सारे त्रिके विचलः।
If the waning Moon be combined with Mars and occupy the 6th, 8th or 12th, the person concerned will be unabashed.

55. शुचाबुहृं भौमेष्टले विचलः।
If Mercury and Venus occupy the Lagna and Mars, the 7th, the person concerned will be devoid of all shame.

56. जीवेक्षे भौमन्दे विलुङ्गः ।
If Jupiter be in the Lagna and be aspected by Mars, the native will have lost all shame.

57. चन्द्रारूप गुणे गुज्जृत्री सल्लजः ।
If the Moon and Mars aspected by Jupiter occupy the 7th, the person concerned will be modest and bashful.

58. झारयोगे कपटी ।
If Mercury and Mars conjoin together, the person concerned will be fraudulent and dishonest.

59. पापाद्विति ने बलाव्याची कपटी ।
If a strong Mercury be associated with a malefic and occupy the 9th in the person concerned will be dishonest.

60. मोत्ये बुजे गुज्जत्योाः कपटी ।
If Mars devoid of benefic aspect occupy the 3rd house, the person concerned will be dishonest.

61. सुख्से वा भाग्ये वसुक्षे कपटी ।
If the lord of the 4th or the 9th house occupy the 6th, the person will be dishonest.

62. भेषे जे कपटी ।
Mercury in Mesha makes the native insincere.

63. पापशृङ्ख्ये वा पापद्वे सुधे कपटी ।
If the 4th house be occupied or aspected by a malefic, the person concerned will be fraudulent.

64. पापान्तरे तुर्ये कपटी।
If the 4th house be betwixt malefics, the person concerned will be dishonest.

65. कर्मुः वा रच्चिपे मुखे कपटी।
If the lord of the 1st or the 8th house occupy the 4th, the person born will be dishonest.

66. शनि-मार्स-रहु वहे पालाने हृदकपटी।
If Saturn, Mars or Rahu be in the 4th house, the mind of the person concerned will be dishonest.

67. राहुसम्बन्ध्योते हृदकपटी।
If Rahu, Saturn and Mars conjoin together, the mind of the person concerned will be insincere.

68. मुखे रस्त्रों ग्रहे गुर्मे निष्प्रचन्व।
If the 4th house be occupied by a benefic planet in his Swakshetra or exaltation, the native will be guileless and sincere.

69. मुखे बलाद्वर निष्प्रचन्व।
If the lord of the 4th house be strong, the person concerned will be sincere.

70. तुर्ये गुर्मे मित्रानन्दित्वधर निष्प्रचन्व।
If the 4th house be a sign owned by a benefic and be occupied or aspected by a benefic, the person born will have a sincere mind.

71. हृदयेशे गोपुराद्वंशे निष्प्रचन्व।
If the lord of the 4th house has attained Gopura or higher Vargas, the person concerned will be guileless.
72. पाताले शुद्धशादियुते निष्कपटी।
If the 4th house be in a Mridu or other auspicious Shashtyamsa, the native will be sincere.

73. लगनेश्वरम्बुने गुणसुतेश्वरे निष्कपटी।
If the lord of the Lagna conjoined with or aspected by a benefic occupy the 4th, the person concerned will be guileless.

74. लगनेश्वर बलात्वे निष्कपटी।
If the lord of the Lagna be possessed of strength, the native will be guileless.

75. लगरे पारावतायंशे निष्कपटी।
If the lord of the Lagna has attained a Paravata or other higher Amsa, the person concerned will be guileless.

76. लगरे गुरू गुह्रदेश निष्कपटी।
If Jupiter aspected by Venus occupy the Lagna, the person concerned will have a pure and sincere mind.

77. शाम्हों तुमे श्रीमात्रं कपटी ऊर्ध्वं निष्कपटी।
If the Moon and the Sun occupy the 4th house, the person concerned will be cunning for a very short time and then turn out sincere.

78. तुम्हे वस्मी पापमुत्तरे वहिः गुह्रायतः कपटी।
If Rahu conjoined with or aspected by a malefic occupy the 4th house, the person concerned will be seemingly sincere to all outward appearances, but will be inwardly dishonest.

79. तुम्हे बहुमाप्यते ह्ये पूर्वकृत्।
If the 4th house be occupied or aspected by many malefics, the effect will be as already stated above.

80. रात्रिव बल्यारेप्ने वे वा शुरूः ।
In a night-birth when Mars possessed of strength occupies the 1st or the 10th, the person concerned will be brave.

81. भौमेश्वरेन बलवानूः शृङ्खः ।
When Mars is in the 7th, the person born will be strong and also valiant.

82. निर्विलारेणाः देशे कातरः ।
If the Lagna be aspected by a weak Mars, the person concerned will be cowardly.

83. रात्रिव श्रादिन्द्र दशमे कातरः ।
In a night-birth, if Saturn occupy the 10th, the native concerned will be timid.

84. स्वर्गेण भौमेष्वरेप्ने कातरः ।
If the Lagna be aspected by Mars occupying his own sign, the person concerned will be cowardly.

85. अंगाधिकाः पापे शुरूः शुमे कातरः ।
If the 3rd house reckoned from the Navamsa occupied by the अत्मकारक (Atmakaraka) planet be occupied by a malefic, the person concerned will be brave; if by a benefic, he will be timid.

86. दिवाबल्यारे वेदज्जे क्रोधी ।
In a day-birth, if a powerful Mars be in the 10th or the 1st, the person concerned will be of an angry temperament.
87. लगनेस्त्रे वा निर्बलारे यनिष्ठे कोधि।
If Mars be weak, occupy the 1st or the 7th and be aspected by Saturn, the native will be angry.

88. लगने यौमे कोधि।
If Mars occupy the Lagna, the person concerned will be angry.

89. दृष्टे बलवति यौमे कोधि।
When Mars is strong and occupies the 7th, the person concerned will be of an angry temperament.

90. त्रिकोणेश्वरीयें राष्ट्रिये कोधि।
When the lord of the sign occupied by the Moon is weak and posited in the 5th or the 9th, the person concerned will be of an iry temperament.

91. अन्त्याष्ट्रद्योगः कोधि।
If the lord of the Lagna be in the 12th or 8th, the person concerned will be of an angry temperament.

92. यनेषे गुलिकान्तिते कोधि।
If the lord of the 2nd house be associated with Gulika, the person concerned will be angry.

93. केतुपूरे सोत्ये कलहप्रियः।
If Ketu occupy the 3rd house, the person concerned will be fond of promoting quarrels.

94. कर्कष्ठिन्येष्वेनं यौमित्रं क्रमवा।
If the Sun be posited in Kataka, Vrischika or Meena and be aspected by Mars, the person born will be of a forgiving disposition.
95. तुयेंत्रेद्वे वा लगेत्रे तुयें धमावान्।
If the lord of the 4th occupy the Lagna vice versa, the person concerned will be of a forgiving nature.

96. सबेत्रे तुयें धमावान्।
If the 4th house be strong, the person concerned will be of forgiving disposition.

97. शुभे तुयें धमावान्।
If a benefic planet occupy the 4th house, the person concerned will be of a forgiving disposition.

98. शानिगुः झारी झास्यास्तः।
If Mercury and Mars occupy a sign of Saturn, the person concerned will be intent on creating mirth.

99. नेष्टेः चास्ते जीवे झास्यास्तः।
If Mercury be in the Lagna and Jupiter occupy the 7th, the person concerned will be fond of creating mirth.

100. शांशेद्वे झास्यास्तः।
If the Lagna be in Mercury's Navamsa, the person born will be intent on creating mirth and enjoyment.

The Sutra is short; but the potential meaning is large. The Navamsas in the zodiac owned by Mercury are 18 in number. Mercury presides over Nartana ‘dancing’ (Uttara Kalamrutha V.36), and consequently, over musical instruments which are 18 in number. The two statements appear to be correlative and thus suggest that a person born in Mercury's Navamsa should be a lover of merriment.

101. सत्रे भौधे झचन्द्रष्टे द्वौही।
If Mars occupy the 3rd house and be aspected by Mercury and the Moon, the person concerned will be malevolent.
102. लगेयें जै पंडं द्रोही।

If the lord of the Lagna be Mercury and he be posited in the 6th, the person born will be malicious in disposition.

This Sutra presumes the position of Mercury either in Vrishchika or in Kumbha. When the Lagna happens to be Mithuna, Vrishchika will be the 6th. For a nativity which has Kanya for its Ascendant, Kumbha will be 6th. Both these signs are Stthira (fixed) signs and are highly malefic. Mercury—a planet meant for jocular temperament and allied talents—is placed in the 6th, a house associated with the 6 enemies of man (Arisadvarga.) This 6th house in the present instance tells upon the ill-temperament of the native as Mercury garbed in such an attire governs the native.

103. राहूकुं ज़ै शान्तदुआ द्रोही।

If Rahu and Saturn be in the 9th from the Navamsa of the आत्मकारक (Atmakaraka) planet, the person concerned will prove treacherous to his own preceptor.

104. लगेयें निचले द्रोही।

If the lord of the Lagna be without strength, the person concerned will be of a treacherous disposition.

105. अंगेकेती चौर।

If Ketu occupy the Navamsa of the आत्मकारक (Atmakaraka) planet, the person concerned will be a thief.

106. अंगेमुखिके चौर।

If Gulika occupy the Navamsa of the आत्मकारक (Atmakaraka) planet, the person concerned will be a thief.

107. तृतीयेक्षेत्रेयें चौर।
If the lord of the 12th house occupy the 3rd, the person born will be a robber.

108. सुबेरे यथे चाल: ।
If the lord of the 4th house occupy the 6th, the person concerned will be a thief.

109. भाने रन्त्रे चाल: ।
If the lord of the 8th house occupy the 2nd, the person concerned will be a robber.

110. रिपुगौ सबलौ झारौ चाल: ।
If Mercury and Mars occupy the 6th and be strong, the person concerned will be a robber.

111. झारौ लगने चाल: ।
If Mercury and Mars occupy the Lagna, the person concerned will be a thief.

112. मृगे जीवेश्वरे रिफे न व्यसनी ।
If Jupiter occupy Makara identical with the Lagna or the 12th, the person concerned will not be unlucky.
Some books read हिंदुके for रिफे.

113. व्यवेशे नीचे व्यसनी ।
If the lord of the 12th house be in depression, the person concerned will be addicted to vice.

114. अक्षपे नीचे वासिक्षे व्यसनी ।
If the lord of the Lagna be in his depression or inimical house, the person concerned will be addicted to some vice and be unfortunate.

115. व्यवे पापे व्यसनी ।
If a malefic planet occupies the 12th, the person concerned will be viciously disposed and unlucky.
116. लग्ने निर्विशेष व्यसनी।
If the lord of the Lagna be devoid of strength, the person concerned will be unfortunate.

117. लग्ने सारे व्यसनी।
If the lord of the Lagna be conjoined with Mars, the person concerned will be unlucky.

118. अन्य पापदृढ़विशिवे व्यसनी।
If the Lagna has more of malefic aspect, the native concerned will be unlucky.

119. सबलेस्बो निर्विशसनी।
If the lord of the Lagna be strong, the person concerned will be fortunate.

120. लगनेश्वे लगने वा व्यये शुभमम्बल्ले निर्विशसनी।
If the lord of the Lagna occupy the Lagna or the 12th and be related with a benefic, the person concerned will be fortunate.

121. चर्मे शुभे निर्विशसनी।
If the 9th house be occupied by a benefic, the person born will be lucky.

122. लग्ने केंद्रे निर्विशसनी।
If the lord of the Lagna be posited in a Kendra the person concerned will be fortunate.

123. अंशातु खे जीवार्कमान्यवेक्षेत गोपालः।
If the 10th house reckoned from the Navamsa occupied by the अत्मकारक (Atmakaraka) planet be aspected by only Jupiter and the Sun, the person will be a cowherd.
124. अंशाद्रोऽसे जीवाकार्विभासी।
If Jupiter and the Sun occupy the 9th house reckoned from the Navamsa occupied by the आत्मकारक (Atmakaraka) planet, the person concerned will be mistrusting (diffident).

125. उच्चगे वा नीचगे युक्ते सिंह्युष्णाँ त्रिकं कामी।
If Venus be in exaltation, in depression, in the first half of Simha, or in the 6th, 8th or 12th the person concerned will be lustfully-inclined.

126. स्वांशे युक्ते कामी।
If Venus occupies his own Navamsa, the person born will be lustfully-inclined.

127. पापदृष्टे युक्ते कामी।
If Venus be aspected by a malefic, the person concerned will be lustful.

128. युक्ते स्वर्गे व युक्ते कामी।
If Venus occupy Mithuna or his own Rasi, the person concerned will be lustfully-inclined.

129. खाद्यासंगृहे धनेशे कामी।
If the lord of the 2nd house occupy the 10th, 1st or the 5th, the person concerned will be lustfully-inclined.

130. शनिधैशुष्णे युक्ते लगेन तल्पकामः।
If Saturn occupy Dhanus or Vrishabha identical with the Lagna, the person concerned will have little carnal desire.

The Sutra may also be interpreted thus:

"If Vrishabha be rising and Saturn be posited in Dhanus, the person concerned will have very little carnal appetite."
Probably, Saturn in this position (8th = private parts) aspect-
ing Mithuna, (a dual Rasi and happening to be Kutumba) causes
an impediment in the native’s sexual appetite.

131. युक्रेस्ते सतिकामुकः ।

If Venus occupy the 7th the person concerned will
be exceedingly libidinous.

132. मौमान्चेयुतो जीवे चारीशेऽ ऋशाधिकामु ।

The combination of Mars and Venus, and Jupiter
functioning as the lord of the 6th make the person con-
cerned exceedingly libidinous.

133. विषमोदर्ये युक्रेस्तप्यीयः ।

If Venus be posited in an odd Rasi identical with
the Lagna, the person concerned will have very little
virility.

134. तुषेय चन्द्रशनी अव्यायिः ।

If the Moon and Saturn occupy the 4th, the
person’s virility will be poor.

135. युक्रेस्ते ज्येष्ठे युक्रेस्तप्यीयः ।

If Venus occupy the 7th and be aspected by the
lord of the Lagna, the person’s virility will be poor.

136. युक्रेस्ते मुन्यायिः ।

If the Moon occupy a sign of Venus, the person’s
virility will be poor.

137. सन्द्यात्त्यौ ले सन्त्ये वा युक्रेस्तप्यंस्तथि ह्यः ।

If Saturn and Venus be in the 10th or 8th and be
devoid of benefic aspect, the person concerned will be
impotent.
138. पञ्चान्त्ये जलक्षे मन्देय गुम्बरघीने पण्डः।
If Saturn be in the 6th or 12th identical with a watery sign and be devoid of benefic aspect, the person concerned will be a eunuch.

139. चन्द्राकों वा मन्द्राकों वा भौमाकों युग्मान्यं चार्याय-न्योन्यं पद्यतः पण्डः।
If any one of the following pairs, viz, (1) the Moon and the Sun or (2) Saturn and Mercury or (3) Mars and the Sun placed in odd and even signs be mutually aspeoting, the person concerned will be a eunuch.

The three pairs of planets, should they aspect each other, require to be placed in opposition and hence in similar signs. But the author stresses that the aspeoting planets should be in dissimilar signs. Such cases are possible when the interval between the planets is not exactly 180°, but either 179° or 181°. For example:

Mercury in the 30th degree of Katakha and Saturn in the 1st degree of Kumbha aspect each other and satisfy the conditions of the Sutra. Vide also Jataka Parijata pp. 120—123.

140. शोज्वशीः सन्नक्षेमभौमेक्षीतः पण्डः।
If the Lagna being in an odd sign be aspeoted by Mars posited in an even sign, the person concerened will be a eunuch.

141. चन्द्राकों युग्मान्यं भौमेक्षीतः पण्डः।
The Moon in an even sign and Mercury in an odd sign, if they both be aspeoted by Mars, the person concerened will be a eunuch.

142. पुरुषार्गे सितेन्द्रज्ञानि पण्डः।
If Venus, the Moon and the Lagna occupy Navamsas belonging to odd signs, the person concerned will be a eunuch.

142. मन्दाच्छो खेल पण्डः।
If Saturn and Venus occupy the 10th, the person concerned will be a eunuch.

144. शुकात पशुष्यते मन्दे पण्डो वा तारथः।
If Saturn be posited in the 6th or 8th place counted from Venus, the person concerned will be a eunuch or akin to that.

145. अंधे केली मन्दज्ञातेः पण्डः।
If Ketu be in the Navamsa Rasi occupied by the आत्मकारक (Atmakaraka) planet and be aspected by Saturn and Mercury, the person concerned will be a eunuch.

146. मन्दाच्छो शुमदघीरनो रन्ध्रगो पण्डः।
If Saturn and Venus being devoid of benefic aspect occupy the 8th place, the person concerned will be a eunuch.

147. पशुन्त्ये नीचने मन्दे पण्डः।
If Saturn occupy the 6th or 12th identical with his depression sign, the person concerned will be a eunuch.

148. राहु शुक्रक्षजे वोचने करक्षजे मेघे चन्द्रे वीर्यचुति:।
If Rahu, Venus or Saturn be in exaltation, the Sun be in Kataka and the Moon in Mesha, the person concerned will lose much of his virile power.

149. ठमे चन्द्रे गुर्णकेजो सुते वीर्यचुति:।
If the Moon be in the Lagna and Jupiter and Saturn occupy the 5th, there will be loss of virile power.

150. कलुयोदये मन्दज्जटे मन्दर्वे गुणे वीर्यच्युतिः।

If Kanya be rising and be aspected by Saturn and Mercury and Venus occupy a sign of Saturn, there will be loss of virile power.

151. हृद्येश्वः कुजेस्ते उन्मादी।

If Jupiter occupy the Lagna and Mars, the 7th, the person concerned will be mad.

Madness here should not be confounded with lunacy, but a sense of extreme nature in everything seems to be the correct idea.

152. चन्द्रे शनौ मन्दज्जटे कुजे उन्मादी।

If Saturn be in the Lagna and Mars occupy the 6th, 8th or 12th from Saturn, the person concerned will be mad.

153. मन्देश्वः व्यथेष्वः कोणे चन्द्रे वा भौमेः उन्मादी।

If Saturn be in the Lagna, the Sun in the 12th, the Moon or Mars in a Kona, the person concerned will be mad.

154. मृदे नीचे पः सोल्येश्वे पापद्ये गर्नका उन्मादः।

If the lord of the 3rd house be eclipsed, in depression or in the 6th and be aspected by a malefic, the person concerned will suffer from madness caused through poison.

155. भौमेश्वः जीवेष्वः उन्मादी।

If Mars occupy the 7th and Jupiter be in the Lagna the native will be mad. vide also 151 supra.
156. क्रीणंद्रक्षाक्त्ये उन्मादि ।
If the waning Moon and Saturn occupy the 12th, the person concerned will be mad.

157. मन्दार्यक्षी समापौ वातज उन्मादः ।
If Saturn and the lord of the 2nd house be associated with malefics, the madness will be caused through wind (one of the 3 humours).

158. घनेशाक्षी खर्घ्युतो राजकोषज उन्मादः ।
If the lord of 2nd house and Saturn be conjoined with the Sun, the madness will be caused through the displeasure of the sovereign.

159. यमार्य्यशौ मैमयुतो पिंचज उन्मादः ।
If Saturn and the lord of the 2nd house be associated with Mars, the madness will be caused through bile.

160. चन्द्राकोणाङ्गों केन्द्रे जीवे यमार्श्चणवारे उन्मादः ।
If the Moon and the Sun occupy a Kona and the Lagna, and Jupiter be in a Kendra, the madness will originate on a Saturday, a Tuesday, or a Monday.

161. हीनदोजौ उग्मंद्वद्धि विहलः ।
If the Moon and Saturn be aspected by Mercury posited in the Lagna, the person concerned will be perturbed.

162. घने केतौ श्रीघण्म वार्षेक्वचिहोदयः ।
If Ketu occupy the 2nd house, the person concerned will very soon exhibit marks of old age in his person.
163. राहुकर्क्षार्क्षया लगमा प्रकृतिव्रूढः।
If Rahu, Saturn, the Sun and Jupiter occupy the Lagna, the person concerned will become naturally old.

164. चन्द्राच्छो लगेना नातिवृद्धो न युवा।
If the Moon and Venus occupy the Lagna, the person concerned will neither be too old, nor too young.

165. सबलेव मौमे लामे वृद्धोपि तरणायते।
If Mars possessed of strength occupy the 11th house, even an old person becomes rejuvenated.

166. बे सुखेशे सायनव्यसनी।
If the lord of the 4th house be in the 10th, the person concerned will devote himself to alchemy.

167. सुखेशे विचले सायनव्यसनी।
If the lord of the 4th be without strength, the native concerned will devote himself to alchemy.

168. सपापेक्षेषो वहुसुक।
If the lord of the 2nd house be conjoined with a malefic, the person concerned will be voracious in eating.

169. सपापेक्षो कृष्णपात्वशे वहुसुक।
If the 2nd house be in a malefic Shashtyamsa and be occupied by a malefic, the person concerned will be a gluttonous eater.

170. समुमे घने शुक्सुक।
If the lord of the 2nd house be conjoined with a benefic planet, the person concerned will be a good eater.

171. घने शुमे पापद्धिने सुख्सुक।
If a benefic planet void of malefic aspect occupy the 2nd, the person concerned will eat good food.

172. घने श्रमदुष्याध्विक्षे सुखशुक्।
If the 2nd house has more of the aspect of benefics, the person concerned will eat good food.

173. घने बलवति सुखशुक्।
If the lord of the 2nd house be strong, the person concerned will eat good food.

174. वैशेषिकांशेषयों वा गुरुद्धे सुखशुक्।
If the lord of the 2nd house has attained a Vaiśeṣikā or be aspected by Jupiter, the person concerned will eat good food.

175. घने यों मंदे नीचे गुलिकाते सतं श्राद्धशुक्।
If the lord of the 2nd house be Saturn in depression or be conjoined with Gulika, the person concerned will be continually eating in Sraddhas.

176. घने श्रुमे वा स्तोचे श्रमददेक्ष्यपाणी।
If the lord of the 2nd house be a benefic or be in exaltation and aspected by a benefic, the person concerned will eat sparingly.

177. सर्वेषेषयों सङ्गमे श्रीघुशुक्।
If the lord of the 2nd house be strong, and also be conjoined with a benefic, the person concerned will be a quick-eater.

178. घने चरमे श्रीघुशुक्।
If the lord of the 2nd house be in a moveable sign, the person concerned will be a quick-eater.
179. धने शुभर्वेकृ शून्यदेश शीघ्रशुकः।
If the 2nd house be owned by a benefic and aspected by a benefic, the person concerned will be a quick-eater.

180. कोशे पापश्च पापगुलदेश चिरशुकः।
If the 2nd house be owned by a malefic and be occupied or aspected by a malefic, the person born will be a slow-eater.

181. धनेश्व स्थिरश्च चिरशुकः।
If the lord of the 2nd house be in a fixed sign, the person born will take a long time for eating.

182. मुळिकारयोगे कदचशुकः।
If Gulika and Mars conjoin together, the person born will have to subsist on bad or unwholesome food.

183. लगे जीवे भोजनशूरः।
When Jupiter occupies the Lagna, the person concerned is a clever eater.

184. आजुपे बलिने कन्द्रकोणागे सौम्यदेश वैशेषिकांशे धीरः।
If the lord of the 3rd house be strong, occupy a Kendra or Kona, be aspected by a benefic or be in Vaiseshikamsa, the person concerned will be brave.

185. विक्रमे शुभर्वेकृ शून्यदशुते धीरः।
If the lord of the 3rd house occupy a Rasi or Amsa owned by a benefic, and be conjoined with or aspected by a benefic, the person concerned will be brave.
186. विक्रमादेश्यययोगे धीरः।
If the lords of the 3rd house and the sign occupied by the Sun be conjoined, the person concerned will be brave.

187. सोत्येश्यन्त्रयोगे धीरः।
If the lord of the 3rd house and the Moon combine, the person concerned will be brave.

188. सुतेज्ञे पिन्नुः।
If the lord of the Lagna occupy the 5th, the person concerned will be a slanderer.

189. पापेश्येष्व पिन्नुः।
If the lord of the Lagna be a malefic, the person concerned will be a tale-bearer.

190. पापद्वप्पविबवेश्येष्व पिन्नुः।
If the Lagna has more of the aspect of malefics, the person concerned will be a slanderer.

191. पापद्वप्पजीवे सत्यसि चाण्डालता।
If Jupiter associated with Rahu be aspected by a malefic, the person concerned will be an outcast.

192. नीचमाने जीवे चाण्डालता।
If Jupiter occupy his depression Rasi or Amsa, the person concerned will be an outcast.

193. ग्रङ्कि चन्द्रेश्ये पापः कोणे पिन्नाचननिः।
If the Moon be eclipsed and posited in the Lagna, and malefics occupy the Konas, the person concerned will be a malevolent being—a production of the devil-kind.
would have been a better reading than पापा: as the malefics that are meant in this Sutra are only Mars and Saturn. The malefics are the Sun, Mars, Saturn, the two nodes Mercury and the waning Moon. The question of waning Moon does not arise as the time refers to a lunar eclipse and hence a full Moon. When full Moon is rising, naturally the birth will be in the evening twilight which is Asura Sandhya. The Moon being eclipsed, Rahu or Ketu should also be in the Lagna. The Sun being in the 7th, Mercury cannot occupy a Kona. The only possible malefics therefore that can occupy Konas are Mars and Saturn.

With reference to (विशालजनितः), it may be asserted that Rahu is the only node that can occupy the Lagna, as that node stands for devils and goblins.

१९४. केंद्रे मन्दे झयुः शिल्पी ।
If Saturn associated with Mercury occupy a Kendra, the person concerned will be an artisan.

१९५. सबले झे केंद्रे शिल्पी ।
If Mercury be strong and occupy a Kendra, the person concerned will be an artisan or a mechanic.

१९६. इत्यजयोगेश शिल्पी ।
If Jupiter and Mercury be conjoined together, the person concerned will turn out an artisan or a mechanic.

१९७. बेल्यो तिर्के उपदेशोपियः ।
If Mercury and Jupiter occupy the 6th, 8th or 12th, the person concerned will be fond of teaching (others).

१९८. धुऱ्यो जीवे सुके वा मधुरादिप्रियः ।
If the 'lord of the 6th house be Jupiter or Venus, the person concerned will be fond of sweet and other flavours.
२९०. सच्चे मे मधुरप्रियः।
If Mercury be associated with a benefic, the person concerned will be fond of sweet things.

२००. सच्चे मुखरेंद्रचिः।
If Mercury be associated with a malefic, the person concerned will show a dislike to things that are sweet.

२०१. लगनेकर्क्षत्वें केन्द्रस्य चन्द्रमहेते नीचकर्मः।
If a decanate owned by Saturn be rising, and the same be aspected by the Moon posited in a Kendra, the person concerned will be engaged in a low (vile) occupation.

२०२. धूनेकर्क लगे मन्दे शुष्के मोल्ये मौमे श्रेष्ठानानापि
नीचपथमः।
If the Sun be in the 7th, Saturn in the Lagna, and Mars in the 9th or 3rd, the person concerned even if belonging to the highest caste will be following a mean and base profession.

२०३. मन्दाकोंविकर्म्यौ क्षणेश नवार्थो त्रिशांशे वा
नीचयोष्ठानुपज्ञान्मेक्चो भवति।
If Saturn and the Sun combine together in any Rasi, decanate, Navamsa or Trimsamsa, the person concerned becomes (a fallen being; a Chandala) an outcast through his connection with a young woman belonging to a very low caste.

२०४. व्याहेंश्रूयजगान ज्ञातिपीड़ा।
If the lords of the 6th and the 1st houses occupy the Lagna, the person concerned will be troubled by his kinsmen.
205. लग्नेश्वर षष्ठ षष्ठकाले जातिपीडा।

If the lord of the Lagna be in the 6th, and be aspected by the lord of the 6th, there will often be trouble to the person concerned from his kinsmen or Dayadins.

206. शुक्रेज्यो लग्ने षष्ठशयुतौ श्रन्यातमोद्यौ जातिपीडा।

If Venus and Jupiter occupy the Lagna conjoined with the lord of the 6th and aspected by Saturn, Mars or Rahu, the person concerned will have to face trouble from his kinsmen.

207. लग्नेशाद्वा लग्नात्र त्रीक्रेण पापेज्यतिच्यति।

If malefics occupy the 6th, 8th and 12th houses reckoned either from the Lagna or from the lord of the Lagna, the person concerned will be expelled from his caste.

208. इन्द्रकेताः नीचरिभमा जातिच्यति।

If Mercury, the Moon and Saturn be posited in their depression or inimical Amsas, the person concerned will be expelled from his caste.

209. इन्द्रकेताः सम्न्रो जातिपोष।

If the Moon and Saturn occupy friendly houses, person concerned will be supported by his tribesmen.

210. लामेश्वेतः कौतुकी।

If the lord of the 11th occupy the Lagna, the person concerned will be gay.

211. लामेश्वे शुभे वा सच्चे कौतुकी।
If the lord of the 11th house be benefic or possess strength, the person concerned will be gay.

212. लमेस गुमेकौतुकी।

If a benefic planet occupy the 11th, the person concerned will be gay.

213. इत्यमन्दयोगे अलसः।

If Jupiter and Saturn be conjoined, the person concerned will be lazy.

214. लमेसे मन्दाविते अलसः।

If the lord of the Lagna be associated with Saturn, the person concerned will be lazy or inactive.

215. लमेसे निर्भेके अलसः।

If the lord of the Lagna be void of strength, the person concerned will be without energy and therefore inactive.

216. लमेसे पापद्वावाधिक्रेव अलगः।

If the Lagna has more of the aspect of malefics, the person concerned will be inactive.

217. अंशाद्रोमे जीवे कृषिकर्ता।

If Jupiter occupy the 9th place reckoned from the Navamsa of the आत्मकारक (Atmakaraka) planet, the person concerned will be engaged in agricultural operations.

218. अंशाद्रोगो पापी कृषिकर्ता।

If two malefics occupy the 6th house reckoned from the Navamsa of the आत्मकारक (Amtakaraka) planet, the person concerned will do agricultural work.
219. धनुषि द्वेषेन्द्र कृष्णेश्वे खलवातः।

If Dhanus or Vrishabha be rising and be aspected by malefics, the person concerned will be bald-headed.

220. सपापे पापर्वेक्षे खलवातः।

If the Lagna be a sign owned by a malefic and occupied by a malefic, the person concerned will be bald-headed.

221. कर्के चन्द्रे मौमल्ले रिहुचापल्ल्यनात्मणे खलवातः।

If the Moon be posited in Kataka and aspected by Mars, and if Simha, Dhanus, Vrishika or Kanya be rising, the person concerned will be bald-headed.

222. नेत्रे शुमे नेत्रेशा च शुभाचित्वं नेत्रं शुभानाथः।

If a benefic planet occupy the 2nd, and if the lord of the 2nd associated with a benefic be conjoined with the lord of the Lagna, the person concerned will have fine eyes.

223. इन्द्रकोण लगे मिल्ल्यद्वे बुद्धाद्यायनः।

If the Moon and the Sun be in the Lagna and aspected by both benefics and malefics, the person concerned will be blear-eyed.

224. लगे वा वर्ये पापे मिलिताबः।

If a malefic occupy the 1st or the 12th, the person concerned will have eyes always closed.

225. संकूलोस्त्रोक्त्ये वा त्रिकोणे बिकलनयनः।

If the Sun conjoined with a malefic occupy the 12th house or a Trikona, the person concerned will have lustreless eyes.
If Venus along with a malefic occupy the 2nd or the 12th, the person concerned will be either one-eyed or have defective eye-sight.

If the two luminaries be aspected by malefics or occupy houses of planets which are retrograde in motion and be in the 6th, 8th or 12th, the person concerned will have crooked eyes.

If the Moon and Mars be in the same degree there will be a mark or spot in the two eyes.

If the lord of the 6th house occupy a sign owned by a planet in retrograde motion, the person concerned will suffer from eye-disease.

If the lord of the Lagna be in a sign owned by Mercury or Mars and be aspected by those planets, the person concerned will suffer from eye-disease.

If the lords of the 8th and the 1st houses occupy the 6th, the person concerned will suffer from disease in the right eye.

If Venus occupy the 6th or the 8th, the person concerned will suffer from disease in the right eye.
If the lord of the 2nd be aspected by a benefic and
the lord of the Lagna be conjoined with a malefic, the
person concerned will have diseased eyes.

If the lord of the 2nd house be associated with
Saturn, Mars or Gulika, the person will suffer from a
disease in the eye.

If malefics occupy the 2nd house from the Lagna
and be aspected by Saturn, the eyes of the person con-
cerned become injured by disease.

If the owner of Navamsa occupied by the lord of
the 2nd house be in a sign of a malefic planet, the
person concerned will own eyes injured by disease.

If Venus occupy the Lagna or the 8th and be
aspected by a malefic planet, the person concerned
suffers eyetrouble due to flow of tears.

If Mars occupy the Lagna and be in the Sayanavastha
(Sayanavastha), the person concerned will suffer from
a disease in the eye.

If the lord of the 2nd house and Venus be together,
the person concerned will suffer from eye-disease.

If the lord of the 2nd house and Venus be together,
the person concerned will suffer from eye-disease.
If the lord of the 2nd house occupy the 6th, 8th or 12th place reckoned from Venus, the person concerned suffers from eye-disease.

241. त्रिकोणे छथे पापदे निस्तेजो नेत्रः।
If the Sun occupy the 5th or 9th and be aspected by a malefic, the eyes of the person concerned will have no brilliancy.

242. रुदेरो सार्क्युके त्रिके जन्माण्यः।
If the lord of the Lagna be conjoined with the Sun and Venus and occupy the 6th, 8th or 12th, the person concerned will be blind from his very birth.

243. छथे राहुग्रस्तेच्छः मन्दरारौ त्रिकोणे जन्माण्यः।
If the Sun eclipsed by Rahu occupy the Lagna, and Saturn and Mars be in 5th and 9th, the person concerned will be born blind.

Solar and lunar eclipses occur on Amavasya (New Moon) and Pournima (full Moon) days respectively. the Sun being in conjunction with either of the nodes. This Sutra deals with a case of a solar eclipse caused by the Sun being conjoined with Rahu the ascending node. The attention of the reader should be focussed on the necessity of the presence of Rahu in the Lagna. Let us examine the nature of relationship existing between these two significators—the Sun and Rahu. With reference to Simha, the Moolarikona of the Sun, Rahu has his consellations Swati, Satabhisha and Ardra in the 3rd, 7th and 11th houses—which are all unfavourable for friendship (Brahat Jataka II-15). Further, Rahu is the embodiment of darkness and he being in par with Saturn is the worst enemy of the Sun. The descending node claims equality with Mars कुञ्जक्रंतेः and stands for fire. The stars ruled by Ketu are Magha, Moola and Aswini. They are posited in the 1st, 5th and 9th houses reckoned from Simha which are all friendly houses. Hence a solar eclipse caused by
the association of the ascending node is more malefic in nature than that by Ketu. And it is but right the Darkness (Rahu) should be a factor to cause blindness. In this connection, the attention of the reader is drawn to the fact that among the Hindus, more Shanti is ordained to be performed at the time of a solar eclipse occurring in a person's natal star when the eclipse is caused by Rahu than when it is by Ketu.

244. नेत्राष्ट्रो मानवन्ध्युतो त्रिके जन्मान्यः ।
If the lords of the 2nd and 1st houses be conjoined with the Sun and Venus and occupy the 6th, 8th or 12th, the person concerned will be blind from his very birth.

245. त्रिके चंद्रायोगे शताद्वयः ।
If the Moon and Mars be conjoined and occupy the 6th, 8th or 12th, the person born becomes blind owing to a fall.

246. सेजवंद्व त्रिके सेकाद्वः ।
If at a birth the Moon conjoined with Jupiter occupy the 6th, 8th or 12th, the person concerned becomes blind through seminal effusion.

247. चंद्राण्त्यों त्रिके कामान्यः ।
If the Moon and Venus be in the 6th, 8th or 12th, the person concerned will be given to too much of sensual enjoyment.

248. जेन्दू त्रिके शास्त्रान्यः ।
If Mercury and the Moon be in the 6th, 8th and 12th, the person concerned will have no faith in Sastras.

249. इन्द्राशी सौत्थे वा केन्द्रायः ।
If the Moon and the Sun be in the 3rd or in a Kendra, the person concerned will become blind.
250. पापेः मौमे केन्द्रेन्न्यः ।

If Mars be posited in a sign owned by a malefic identical with a Kendra, the person concerned will be blind.

251. यमक्ष्यस्ते स्येन्न्यः ।

If the Sun occupy a sign owned by Saturn and identical with the 7th, the person concerned will become blind.

The Sun who is the embodiment of learning (as he is generally known as Nava Vyakarana Pandita, is placed in Saturn’s Rasi and that too in the 7th, to cause blindness. This means that the birth is in the signs owned by the two luminaries who are the two eyes of the All Omnipotent. cf. Bhagavat Gita XI—19.

अनादिमध्यात्मन्न्तरोत्थमन्न्तन्तरां सदिशयेन्नन्तम् ॥

Of the two signs owned by Saturn, the Sun is made to feel the congestion more in Kumbha than in Makara. The reason for this is plain: (a) Makara is a benefic sign, while Kumbha is a malefic one. (b) Makara comprises of three Padas of Uttara-shadha, all the four of Sravana and the first two of Dhanishta. These asterisms are respectively ruled by the the three friendly planets—the Sun, the Moon and Mars. The gateway of Makara is thus guarded by the Sun and the planet proves a friendly one to the sign. In contrast to this, Kumbha, a cruel Rasi, contains the full four Padas of the “Hundred Physicians’ Satabhishak which is ruled by the dark demon, Rahu. It is here that the Sun is supposed to lose his lustre and prove highly malefic to the eyes of the native when Kumbha happens to be the 7th. This means that the native should be born in Simha Lagna at the time of the evening twilight when the lord of the Lagna is placed in a Kendra where “Darkness” (Saturn) alone will get his full Directional Strength.

The notes given under Sutra 243 supra is also of a similar tone.

252. सौम्याविकः कृर्तेऽन्न्यः ।
If benefics occupy the 6th, 8th and 13th houses and also be aspected by malefics, the person concerned will become blind.

253. कुंज्यक्रे कुमंदन्धः।

When Mars occupies the Lagna identical with Kumbha, the person concerned will become blind.

There is much meaning in this Sutra. By a reference to the preliminary portions of Astrology, one will notice that the servant-Saturn—who is mean-minded is given a नीच position in Mesha, the Moolatrikona sign of the Commander—Mars. Saturn appears to keep this in his memory and takes his full revenge when the Commander traverses Kumbha, his Moolatrikona. In such a condition, when this fixed sign rises with Mars in it, the 10th lord is powerless and loses his directional strength with reference to his own house (Vrischika). The goal of life is thus lost. The effect I think will be more markedly felt, when Mars traverses Rahu’s constellation. It may be noted that the blindness spoken of will be more felt in the left eye as the lord of the Lagna owns the 12th, the house representing the left eye.

254. शुकंकुशादि स्वान्त्येशी त्रिकस्तथावतः।

If the lords of the 2nd and 12th houses be conjoined with Venus and the lord of the Lagna and occupy the 6th, 8th or 12th, the person concerned will become blind.

255. शुकपापस्यां युक्तशनुद्वेशनेवन्धः।

If the Moon be conjoined with Venus and a malefic in the 2nd house, the person concerned becomes blind.

256. शुभामनोपजो पापो अन्वः।

If malefics occupy the 5th and 4th houses, the person concerned will be blind.

257. चन्द्रे त्रिक्रेषो पापदष्टे अन्वः।
If the Moon posited in the 6th, 8th or 12th be aspected by a malefic, the person concerned will be blind.

258. चन्द्राकृति व्यये गुमच्छेयौ अन्यः।
If the Moon and the Sun occupy the 12th and be devoid of aspect from benefics, the person concerned will be blind.

259. सिद्धेश्वरेऽक्ष्मे श्रृङ्गेश्वरः।
If Saturn or Venus occupy Simha identical with the Lagna, the person concerned will be blind.

260. यमेन्द्रस्य: क्रमादन्त्यार्थष्टमगा नेत्रदीनः।
If Saturn, the Moon and the Sun occupy respectively the 12th, the 2nd and the 8th, the person concerned will be deprived of his eye-sight.

261. यथा तथा पद्यासाधनवन्यथासान्तराःयमां बलः
If the Moon, the Sun, Mars and Saturn are placed in the 6th, the 8th, the 12th and the 2nd houses (in any order), the person concerned will lose his eye-sight by (due to the excess of) bile, phlegm or wind pertaining to the most powerful of the four planets.

262. सन्तुष्टकदानुष सुलसुहु धर्षदेह्श्यतुत्रातः।
If Rahu occupy the 5th house reckoned either from the Lagna or Venus, and be aspected by the Sun, the person born may lose his eyes.

263. मन्दे तुः पापेष्ठे नष्ठद्धः।
If Saturn be in the 4th and be aspected by malefics, the person concerned will lose his sight.
264. सेन्द्र: गुकरीक्षयो निषान्यः ।
If Venus along with the Moon occupy the 6th, 8th or 12th, the person concerned will be night-blind.

265. शुकेनदुयें नेत्रोपोध्ये निषान्यो न तु स्वोच्छन्दमैयें ।
If the lord of the 2nd house conjoined with Venus and the Moon occupy the Lagna, the person concerned will be night-blind. But if the said lord be associated with benefics in exaltation, this effect will not come to pass.

266. लम्बायेंसौ त्रिकेन धिनाना: ।
If the lords of the 1st and 2nd houses be in the 6th, 8th or 12th, the person concerned will lose his eyes.

267. चन्द्राङ्कौ सिंहेश्च शनयारद्धे नेत्रनाशः।
If Simha be rising, and the Moon and the Sun occupy it and be aspected by Saturn and Mars, the person concerned will lose his eyes.

268. भौमेल्येबामनेत्रे चातः।
If Mars occupy the 12th, it is the left eye of the person concerned that is destroyed.

269. मन्देश्येदाशनेत्रे चातः।
If Saturn be in the 2nd house, it is the right eye that is affected.

270. अमने धनारिकेमेंश्यां गुकयुता गुप्तोपाध्योत्पातनम्।
If the lords of the 2nd, 6th and 10th houses be conjoined along with Venus and occupy the Lagna, the person born will have the misfortune to have his eyes pulled out owing to the displeasure of the sovereign.

271. अच्छाशिरौ नीचांशगौपायुये गुप्तोपाध्योत्पातनम्।
If Venus and the lord of the 2nd house occupy depression Amsas and be conjoined with malefics, the person concerned will be deprived of his sight, the eyes being pulled out consequent on the displeasure of the sovereign.

॥७२॥ राजारिनाथांशेषो त्रिके लग्नेययूती नृपकोपानेत्रोऽस्पातनम् ॥

If the planets owning the Navamsas occupied by the lords of the 5th and 6th houses occupy the 6th, 8th or 12th along with the lord of the Lagna, the person concerned will lose his eyes as a result of the displeasure of the sovereign.

॥७३॥ गुकाक्षिपो पञ्चमे घुरैैै द्वारे नेत्रप्रमाणः ॥

If Venus and the lord of the 2nd house be posited in the 6th and be not aspected by benefics, the person concerned will suffer from danger to his eyes through neglect.

॥७४॥ लमने भौमे वा चन्द्रे गुकेल्यवर्धे काणः ॥

If Mars or the Moon occupy the Lagna and be aspected by Venus or Jupiter, the person concerned will be one-eyed.

॥७५॥ व्यावारसै चन्द्रक्रोऽदमप्ति काणाः ॥

When the Sun and the Moon occupy, one of them the 12th and the other the 6th house from the Lagna, the person born will be one-eyed and will have the unique fortune of possessing a one-eyed wife as well.

॥७६॥ सिंहे चन्द्रेस्ते भौषध्य वांशाः काणः ॥

If the Moon be posited in the 7th house identical with Simha and be aspected by Mars, the person concerned will be one-eyed.
277. कक्षेद्वारे समस्मे भौलिद्वारे काणः।
If the Sun occupy the 7th house identical with Kataka and be aspected by Mars, the person born will be one-eyed.

278. चन्द्राच्छावन्ये वा दूरे वामाध्या काणः।
If the Moon and Venus occupy the 12th or the 7th, the person concerned will be one-eyed, being blind of the left eye.

279. मन्दानुभयं सौम्यं फण्डे त्रिके बधिरः।
If Mercury occupy the 4th place reckoned from Saturn, and the lord of the 6th, be in the 6th, 8th or 12th, the person concerned will be deaf.

280. सरिपुर्णनुषुक्रौ बधिरः।
If the full Moon and Venus be associated with their respective enemies, the person born will be deaf.

281. राजौ अर्णे फण्डे सुने शुक्रे बधिरः।
In a night birth, if Mercury be in the 6th and Venus in the 5th the person concerned will be deaf.

282. सितेवन्ये ब्रह्मेन वामाध्यं श्रद्वेक्षनता।
If Venus conjoined with Mercury occupy the 12th house, the left ear of the person concerned will be defective.

283. इष्णुशौक कु०द्य० बधिरः।
If Mercury and the lord of the 6th house be aspected by a malefic, the person concerned will be deaf.

284. पपाःथायात्रिकोणे सौम्येनक्षिता वाधिकरः।
If malefics unsuspected by benefics occupy the 3rd,
11th, 5th and 9th houses, they will cause deafness to the person concerned.

285. पण्ड्रुम्रिक मन्दर्द्रा विचारः।

If the lord of the 6th house occupy the 6th, 8th or 12th and be aspected by Saturn, the person concerned will be deaf.

286. हंसाकिंचन्द्राहिशुतास्तधर्माधिकार्य पौम्यावर्द्धयुता कर्ण-चोठे।

If the Sun, Saturn and the Moon be posited in the 3rd, 5th, 7th and the 9th and be neither aspected by nor conjoined with benefics, the person concerned will suffer the deprivation of his ears.

287. चन्द्रादस्ते मन्दे शुकाको लाने कर्ण-चोठे।

If Saturn occupy the 7th house reckoned from the Moon, and Venus and the Sun be posited in the Lagna, the person concerned will suffer the misfortune of having his lobes being cut.

288. नीचे भृगु फणियुते कर्ण-चोठे।

If Venus be in his depression and in association with Rahu, the person concerned will have his lobes cut.

289. शुक्रद्रुके कुजीक्षेण नामानचोठे।

If Venus occupy the 6th and Mars the Lagna, the nose of the person concerned will be cut off.

290. हनुमन्त्र सेनागो लगपणुं शुक्रद्रुगन्धयः।

If the Moon and Venus occupy Mesha, and if Mercury be posited in the 1st or 6th, the mouth of the person concerned will emit bad smell.
२९१. कक्षाने शुके शुभदौर्गन्धयम्।
When Venus occupies Kataka or Mesha, the mouth of the person concerned will emit bad smell.

२९२. लगे हन्दी पायो से मुखदौर्गन्धयम्।
If the Moon be in the Lagna and Mercury own the 6th house, the mouth of the person concerned will emit bad smell.

२९३. कक्षालिजाते सुर्याध्वस्तचन्द्रद्धे मुकः।
When Mercury occupies Kataka, Vrischika or Meena, and is aspected by the Moon who is posited in the invisible half in a day birth, the person concerned will be a mute.

२९४. जारीश्रू तन्मूलो मुकः।
If Mercury and the lord of the 6th house occupy the Lagna, the person born is a mute.

२९५. जीवारीश्वार्डः मुकः।
If Jupiter and the lord of the 6th house occupy the Lagna, the person concerned is a mute.

२९६. बनेश्वर्य सिन्क मुकः।
If Jupiter and the lord of the 2nd house occupy the 6th, 8th or 12th, the person concerned is a mute.

२९७. कक्षालिज्ञापां जन चन्द्रद्धे सुखे घरे पछते पापद्धे गुज्जस्वरः।
If Mercury in Kataka, Vrischika or Meena, be aspected by the Moon and occupy the 4th house, and the Sun aspected by a malefic occupy the 6th, the person concerned will have a humming tone.

२९८. गुज्जन्द्रागाधिषे गुज्जस्वरः।
If the waxing Moon and Mars occupy the Lagna, the person concerned will be endowed with a humming tone.

299. चन्द्राकी मीनस्थौ प्रहसितमुखः।
If the Moon and the Sun be posited in Meena, the person concerned will have a smiling face.

300. धनेश्व स्वोच्चगः केन्द्रे प्रहसितमुखः।
If the lord of the 2nd house be in a Kendra position and also be in exaltation, the person concerned will have a laughing face (countenance).

301. कोशेनाय सौम्ययुते केन्द्रे सुमुखः।
If the lord of the 2nd house be conjoined with a benefic planet and occupy a Kendra position, the person concerned will have a smiling countenance.

302. धने पापे धनेश्व पापयुते नीचरिगे दुःखः।
If a malefic occupy the 2nd and the lord of the 2nd be conjoined with a malefic and be in his depression or inimical house, the person concerned will have an ugly face or be foul-mouthed.

303. धने पापे दीर्घमुखः।
If a malefic occupy the 2nd house, the person concerned will have a long face.

304. जामित्रम मन्दे चन्द्रे ले बागगी।
If Saturn be in the 7th, and the Moon in the 10th, the person concerned will be eloquent or talkative.

305. मन्दाच्छौ विच मन्दमेडेक्षे बागगी।
If Saturn and Venus be in the 2nd house and the Sun occupy a house of Saturn, the person concerned will be eloquent.
306. दिना सिंहे जे बाग्मी ।
In a day-birth, if Mercury occupy Simha, the person concerned will be eloquent.

307. श्राद्ध करें जे बाग्मी ।
In a night-birth, if Mercury occupy Kataka, the person concerned will be eloquent.

308. घनेष योरियंते केन्द्रकोणे वा शुमेष्विते पुंश्रयोगें बाग्मी ।
If the lord of the 2nd house be conjoined with a benefic and occupy a Kendra or Kona; or aspected by a benefic be combined with a male planet, the person born will be eloquent.

309. घनेष परारवतांशे केन्द्रे बाग्मी ।
If the lord of the 2nd house has attained a परारवतांश and also occupy a Kendra, the person concerned will be eloquent.

310. सौम्येष जीवे बाग्मी ।
If Jupiter be posited in a Navamsa owned by Mercury, the person concerned will be eloquent.

311. बागीशांशये उच्छे गोपुरे वा बाग्मी ।
If the lord of the Navamsa occupied by the owner of the 2nd house be exalted or has attained a Gopura Varga, the person concerned will be eloquent.

Vagisha may also be interpreted as Jupiter.

312. सत्यमे जीवे वर्गोत्सवमे बाग्मी ।
If Jupiter occupy a Vargottamamsa and be conjoined with a benefic, the person concerned will be eloquent.
If the lord of the 2nd house has attained a Paravatamsa (Paravatamsa) and be associated with Jupiter, the person concerned will be eloquent.

If the lord of the 6th house be Mercury, the person concerned has some defect in the tongue.

This Sutra implies that the Ascendant is either Makara or Mesha, both being owned by malefics. These two signs are favoured by Mars. Mercury thus reserves the right of showing his dislike towards Mars by creating a discomfiture in the face. cf. supra.

If Ketu occupy the 2nd house reckoned from the lord of the 7th, the person concerned will speak indistinctly.

If Mercury occupy a sign owned by Saturn and be aspected by the that planet, the person concerned will speak stammering (stammering).

If the lord of the 9th house be Venus, the person concerned will be speaking in an inarticulate manner.

If the lord of the 2nd house be weak and occupy a Navamsa of a malefic, the person concerned will speak in an inarticulate manner.

If the 2nd house be occupied or aspected by a malefic or be in a Navamsa owned by a malefic that is
associated with another malefic, the person concerned will speak in an inarticulate manner.

320. मन्देन्द्रुणोऽणे परशवाक् ।
If Saturn and the Moon be conjoined, the person concerned will speak harshly.

321. गोजधनेद्वेषः कृङ्कर्या वा युने दन्तप्रिकारः ।
If Vrishabha or Mesha happen to be the 2nd or the 1st house and be aspected or occupied by malefics, the person concerned will have unsightly teeth.

322. सम्भे पापः सोम्येद्वणः दन्तविज्रुतः ।
If malefics unsuspected by benefics occupy the 7th house, the person concerned will have disfigured teeth.

323. चन्द्राक्षर्या वा पापा अस्ते दशनामिषाणः ।
If the Moon, Saturn and the Sun, or if 3 or more malefics occupy the 7th house, the teeth of the person concerned will be completely destroyed or removed.

324. समवेशाद्वृणे राहौ घूलदन्तः ।
If Rahu occupy the 2nd place counted from the lord of the 7th the person concerned will have large teeth.

325. वनारीशी युतो समापो दन्तरोगी ।
If the lords of the 2nd and the 6th houses be conjoined and also be associated with a malefic, the person concerned will suffer from tooth-disease.

326. सूतेद्वारे राहौ दन्तरोगी वा ।
If Rahu occupy the 5th or the 1st house, the person concerned will either have long or projecting teeth or suffer from tooth-ache.
327. शकुभुबीयुती दिना तथ्येव युक्ते न हस्तनाशः।
In a day birth, if Venus occupy the 4th house and be conjoined with Saturn, Mars, Mercury or Jupiter, the person concerned will be deprived of his hands.

Venus, the inferior planet, will be far removed from the Sun if he is placed in the 4th house in a day birth. The only solution here appears to be to construe the 4th as 4th Bhava as distinct from 4th Rasi. This is possible in higher latitudes (i.e., 60° and above).

328. अन्यायारे राहुग्रहे चारिगो धस्तनाशः।
If Saturn and Mars occupy the 2nd house reckoned from Rahu and be in the 6th from the Lagna, the person concerned will lose his hands.

329. द्वेषयेषु मन्दे शुक्रयेषु हस्तनाशः।
If Saturn conjoined with Venus occupy the 6th house, the person concerned will be deprived of his hands.

330. मन्दनेन्द्र्यः श्यायमगा हस्तपीड़ा।
If Saturn, the Moon and the Sun occupy the 6th or the 8th, the person concerned will experience some sort of trouble in the hands.

331. तुर्येक्षेषु चक्रमेवश्यंशे कुञ्जः।
If the lord of the Lagna occupy the 4th identical with a sign of Mars and be in Vrischika Navamsa, the person concerned will be hump-backed.

332. रन्भे दिधरे द्वेषयुक्ते किंतनिचित्।
If Mercury, Jupiter and Venus occupy the 8th identical with a fixed sign, the person concerned will be cruel and hard-hearted.

333. सुखे कूरे कृतनित्वे सुखेशे विरुद्धचित्तः।
If a malefic planet occupy the 4th and the lord of that house be associated with another malefic, the person concerned will be of a hostile or adverse mind.

Krura may also mean Mars particularly.

\[ 334. \text{ रनध्वनि शुकारी बाताण्डवृद्धि} \]

If Venus and Mars occupy the 8th, the person concerned will suffer from a disease of the testicles.

\[ 335. \text{ मौमक्ष्णो शुकारी बाताण्डवृद्धि} \]

If Venus and Mars occupy a sign of Mars, the person concerned will suffer from a disease of the testicles.

\[ 336. \text{ हिन्द्रचो मौमक्ष्णो मन्दे} यव्यक्ति कलढाण्डवृद्धि} \]

If the Moon and Venus occupy a sign of Mars and be aspected by Saturn and Jupiter, the person concerned will suffer from a swelling of the scrotum through some fault in the womb.

\[ 337. \text{ समुलिकेंश नमात्रेष्ठ स्थूलाण्ड} \]

If the Navamsa of the आल्मकारक (Atmakaraka) planet be occupied by Gulika and be aspected by only Mercury, the person concerned will have an enlarged scrotum.

\[ 338. \text{ पूणण्दराय पठे ज्ञान्यति} \]

If the full Moon and Mars occupy the 6th, the person concerned will have an injury in the upper part of the leg.

\[ 339. \text{ शनीन्द्राय व्यये ज्ञान्यति} \]

If Saturn, the Moon and Mars occupy the 12th house, the person concerned will suffer from a hurt or injury in the upper part of his leg.

\[ 340. \text{ ह्याल्यन्तक केक्स्यमन्यर्मभागगौ ह्यन्त्रक्षे मपपो नवम-}
\text{क्षमभागो वृ पछु} \]
If the Moon and Saturn conjoined with a malefic occupy Meena, Vrischika, Masha, Kataka, or Makara, or be in the 9th and 5th houses, the person concerned will be lame.

341. यें सुयोरमण्डः पञ्जः ।
If the Sun, Mars and Saturn occupy the 6th house, the person concerned will be lame.

342. मन्दारीशौ न्यये पापदेः पञ्जः ।
If Saturn and the lord of the 6th house occupy the 12th and be aspected by a malefic, the person born is lame.

343. रन्ध्राभवैचौ सपायौ तुये पञ्जः ।
If the lords of the 8th and 9th houses conjoined with a malefic be in the 4th, the person concerned is lame.

344. करेन चन्द्राकंजी शुभाद्यौ पञ्जः ।
If the Moon and Saturn occupy Kataka and have no aspect of benefics on them, the person concerned is lame.

345. मन्दाच्छयतो शुभाद्यौ पञ्जः ।
If Saturn and Venus be conjoined and have no aspect of benefics on them, the person concerned is lame.

346. दारेणे सौरे सपाये पञ्जः ।
इति प्रथमविवेकः ॥
If the lord of the 7th be Saturn and he be conjoined with a malefic, the person concerned is lame.

End of the First Viveka.
D. अथ धनविवेकः Dhana Viveka.

1. धनेश्वरे बे लाभम धनेश्वरे शुभे नामतो धनी।
   If the lord of the Lagna be in the 2nd, that of the 11th in the 10th, and if the lord of the Navamsa occupied by the lord of the 2nd be benefic, the native will be wealthy only by name.
   Shube may also be interpreted as the 9th house.

2. चन्द्राच्छुमैरुपचयगैः सदो धनी।
   If benefics occupy the उच्चच–Upachaya houses reckoned from the Moon, the native will become rich all on a sudden.

3. लेखश्वाद्वायेषौ युती सदो धनी।
   If the lord of the Navamsa occupied by the lord of the 10th house be conjoined with the lord of the 11th, the native will become suddenly rich.

4. खार्ष्यौ युती केन्त्रकोणगौ सदो धनी।
   The lords of the 10th and the 2nd houses if conjoined in a Kendra or a Kona will make the native suddenly rich.

5. सिंहासने धनेश्वरे धनी।
   The lord of the 2nd house if placed in Simhashanaamsa makes the native wealthy.

6. धनेश्वरात्मपक्षे गौ केन्त्रगौ धनी।
   The lords of the 2nd and 1st houses reckoned from the lord of the 2nd when in Kendra positions make one wealthy.

7. चतुर्द्विश्वेश्वरे धनी।
   Four planets occupying their Swakshetras in a nativity make the person concerned wealthy.
8. बलयेंद्रश्च खायाकृक्षो धनी।
The lord of the 2nd, if strong and occupying the 10th, 11th or 9th house makes the native rich.

9. चन्द्रार्घणेः धनी।
A combination of the Moon and Mars makes the native rich.

10. केन्द्रकोणेः कृष्णरथंशं स्वतपलनम्।
The lord of the 2nd occupying a Kendra or a Kona and in a malefic Shashtyamsa makes the native owner of small wealth.

11. लामेशांशेशे कृष्णरथंशे शुक्रजीवान्यतरयुतद्देशः स्वतपलनी।
If the lord of the Navamsa occupied by the owner of the 11th house be in a malefic Shashtyamsa and be conjoined with or aspected by either Venus or Jupiter, the person concerned will own small wealth.

12. सौम्येहुपचयंवैवैद्युधः।
If benefics be posited in Upachaya houses, the person born will be the owner of much wealth.

13. लग्नेशांशेशे बलात्रे वैशेषिकांशे गुमद्द्वेश बहुधनः।
If the lord of the Navamsa occupied by the lord of the Lagna be strong and has attained a Vaiseshikamsa and be aspected by benefics, the person concerned will become very rich.

14. वेगासोश्च वैशेषिकांशो गुमद्वेश बहुधनः।
If the owner of the Navamsa occupied by the lord of the 10th house has attained a Vaiseshikamsa and be aspected by benefics, the native becomes very rich.

15. केन्द्रचतुष्टये शुभान्विते महाधनी।
When the four Kendra houses are occupied by benefics, the native becomes very rich.

16. यग्रार्थ्येशा वैशेषिकांश्च महाधनी।
If the lords of the 1st, 2nd and 11th houses have attained Vaiseshikamsas, the person concerned becomes very rich.

17. कक्षे जँे मन्दे लामे महाधनी।
When Mercury is posited in Kataka and Saturn occupies the 11th house, the native concerned becomes very rich.

18. सब्येष सुते लामे मन्दे महाधनी।
With the 5th house as the planet's own sign, Saturn, if placed in the 11th, makes the native very rich.

19. लामे जीवे सब्येश्वर सप्यमे महाधनी।
If Jupiter be in the 11th house and the Sun occupy the 5th identical with Simha, the native becomes very rich.

20. सब्येश्वरौ पुत्रे सन्दे महाधनी।
If Jupiter occupy his own house and the Moon be in the 5th, the native becomes very rich.

21. सिंहेष्वरौ गुर्गारयुते महाधनी।
Simha being the Lagna, and the Sun conjoined with Jupiter and Mars occupying the same, the native becomes very wealthy.

22. कक्षे जँे गुर्गारयुते महाधनी।
Kataka happening to be the Lagna with the Moon, Jupiter and Mars in the same makes the native very wealthy.
23. मौमेश्यः स्वस्यः मन्दनच्छुस्यः महाधनीः.
Mars in his own house identical with the Lagna and conjoined with Saturn, Venus and Mercury makes the native very wealthy.

24. जीवेश्यः स्वस्यः चन्द्रारुपः महाधनीः.
Jupiter in his own Rasi identical with the Lagna and associated with the Moon and Mars makes the native very rich.

25. स्वर्गोऽवेश्यः मन्दनच्छुस्यः महाधनीः.
Mercury rising in his own house in company with Venus and aspected by Saturn makes the native a very rich personage.

26. स्वर्गोऽवेश्यः चन्द्रारुपः महाधनीः.
Venus in the Lagna identical with his own Rasi and associated with the Sun and aspected by the Moon makes the native very rich.

27. कन्यायां यमाराहुष्ण्णा महाधनीः.
Saturn, Mars, Rahu and Venus conjoined in Kanya make the native very rich.

28. सम्पांश्वेश्यः धन्मांश्वेश्यः न सौम्ये गुरुदेश्ये सहस्त्रिंश्येषः.
If the lords of the Navamsas occupied by the owners of the 1st and 2nd houses be both benefic and be aspected by Jupiter, the native will be the owner of 1000 Nishkas.

29. लामेश्यः लामेश्यः तर्केण गुरुदेश्ये सहस्त्रिंश्येषः.
If the lord of the Lagna be in the 2nd, and the lord of the 11th in the 10th, and if both these be aspected by Jupiter, the native will own 1000 Nishkas.
Cf.—Kanya Lagna Mercury in Tula, Jupiter in Kumbha and the Moon in Mithuna. Mesha Lagna, Mars in Vrishabha, Jupiter in Kanya and Saturn in Makara.

30. अप्रशांशेशो गोपुरे कर्मधहें सहस्रनिर्मकेशः ।
If the lord of the Navamsa occupied by the planet owning the Lagna has attained a Gopuramsa and be aspected by the lord of the 10th, the native will own 1000 Nishkas.

31. कर्मेश्वर्य नवांशसांशेशो बलात्कृ जीवाणुहस्तो दी-सहस्रनिर्मकेशः ।
If the lords of the Navamsa and Saptamsa occupied by the planet owning the 10th house be strong and be aspected by Jupiter and Venus, the native will become the owner of 2000 Nishkas.

32. धनायेश्वरौ सौम्यषयेष्वेः बलान्तितौ दीसहस्रनिर्मकेशः ।
If the lords of the 2nd and 11th houses be placed in benefic Shashtyamsas and be possessed of strength, the native owns 2000 Nishkas.

33. खनेश्वर्य व्यंशयुक्तसांशेशो वैशेषिकाशो अयुत-निर्मकेशः ।
Find in what Saptamsa, the lord of the decanate occupied by the owner of the Lagna is posited. If the lord of this said Saptamamsa has attained a Vaiseshikamsa, the native will become the owner of 10,000 Nishkas.

34. युक्ते स्वान्ते जीवेण्यं वैशेषिकारोपेन्द्रे अयुताशिक-निर्मकेशः ।
Venus in the 2nd or 12th, Jupiter in the 2nd, and the lord of the Lagna in Vaiseshikamsa, make the native the owner of more than 10,000 Nishkas.
35. युक्तिशील धने वैशेषिकांसे केन्द्रक्रोणे वाष्पतातिक-निषेध:।

Jupiter and the lord of the Lagna if in the 2nd, a Kendra or a Kona ,and in a Vaiseshikamsa, make the native the owner of more than 10,000 Nishkas.

36. कर्मशस्य ज्योतिषीय सापासी एवरातांसे लघुाधिक:।

Note the decanate occupied by the lord of the 10th house. If the lord owning the Saptamamsa occupied by the said decanate-lord has attained an एवरातांसे लघुाधिक: Irvatamsa, the native will own 100,000 Nishkas.

37. समुद्रे केन्द्रचतुर्वेशे धने पारावे सिहासने वा लघुदौयंशेः।

If the four Kendra houses be occupied by benefics and if the lord of the 2nd house has attained a Paravata or Simhasanamsa, the person concerned becomes the master of 200,000 Nishkas.

38. लघुमेघो वैशेषिकांसूत्रो सौम्यपतंसूत्रो च त्रिलघुश्चरिषिः।

If the lords of the 1st and the 11th houses have attained Vaiseshikamsas and be at the same time posited in benefic Shashtyamsas, the native becomes the owner of 300,000 Nishkas.

39. धनात्यधेषसा: बलिन: केन्द्रास्त्रिलघुश्चरिषिः।

The lords of the 2nd, 11th and 9th houses, when possessed of strength and posited in Kendra houses, make the native the master of 300,000 Nishkas.

40. लघुमेघमायेषसी परमोदांशुश्रो लामेशो वैशेषिकांशमः

-कोटिः।
If the two planets, viz., (1) the lord of the Lagna Navamsa and (2) the lord of the 9th house have attained their highest exaltation points, and if the lord of the 11th has attained a Vaiseshikamsa, the native becomes the master of one crore of Nishkas.

41. साक्षर वैष्णव केन्द्रगृह लग्नेश्वरपरिशाखन देहे बाल्ये बहुधनलामः।

If the lords of the 9th and the 2nd be conjoined in a Kendra and be aspected by the owner of the Navamsa occupied by the lord of the Lagna, the person concerned will gain much wealth in the early period of his life.

42. लग्नार्थही गृहेश्वरलाङ्करितेनवियुमेवेषমেরে লাম্বে বালো বহুধনলামঃ।

If the lords of the 9th and the 2nd be conjoined in a Kendra and be aspected by the owner of the Navamsa occupied by the lord of the Lagna, the person concerned will gain much wealth in the early period of his life.

43. लग्नेश्वरसङ्गे क्रमरोज्जर घनेश्वर लामे निध्यालिनः।

The lord of the 11th in the 1st, the lord of the 1st in the 2nd and the lord of the 2nd in the 11th indicate the acquisition of a treasure.

44. क्रमोज्जर ग्राम्बश्वं निध्यालिनः।

The lord of the Lagna when posited in the 9th or the 2nd house indicates the acquisition of a treasure.

45. संरघ्रहाधस्तं लग्ने केन्द्रे जीवः जीवुते वैशेषिकारोऽथेऽरे श्रीमानितधनः।

If the lord of the Lagna occupy a Kendra and be conjoined with Jupiter and happen to be the strongest
of all the planets, and if the lord of the 2nd has attained a Vaiseshikamsa the native becomes rich by his own earnings.

46. अनंतरितो बली धनपरिणं सत्कृत्रकोणाः स्वोपाजित, वनः।

If the lord of the Navamsa occupied by the owner of the Lagna be strong and be a friend of the lord of the 2nd and be also in a Kendra or a Kona, the native will accumulate wealth through his own earnings.

47. त्रायापुष्कंडः केन्द्रकोणे शुभक्षेत्र: कालबलान्वितः स्वोपाजितं।

If the lords of the 1st and 11th houses occupy a Kendra or a Kona and if the lord of the 2nd be aspected by a benefic and be endowed with कालबल-Kalabala, the native’s wealth will be acquired through his own exertion.

48. बलान्विताः सोतथगृ धनाग्रं घंघटित्युक्त्यो वैशेषिक- क्रांशुग्राहः केश्वराणसी।

The following conditions are to be satisfied if a person were to be entitled for acquisition of his brother’s property:

1. The lords of the 1st and the 2nd houses should be strong and occupy the 3rd house.

2. They should either be aspected by or conjoined with male planets.

3. They should be aspected by or conjoined with the lord of the 3rd who must have attained a Vaiseshikamsa.

49. दुर्युक्खत्वं घनशीजनीचनलमः।
If the lord of the 2nd house be conjoined with or aspected by the lord of the 4th, there will be afflux of wealth through the mother.

50. कोशेये रन्ते निध्याति: |

If the lord of the 2nd house occupies the 8th, the person concerned will come by a treasure.

51. घनेषे सुखेश्युतर्ज्ये वेदिकार्टये बन्धुत: कृजेर्वा घन-ञ्जाम: |

If the lord of the 2nd house be conjoined with or aspected by the lord of the 4th and has also attained a Vaiseshikamsa, the person concerned will get wealth through his relations or through agriculture.

52. सुनेशतत्कारकाम्यां युते छै वास्तवः बलिनि सुली धनाति: |

If the lord of the 2nd house be strong and be either conjoined with, or aspected by the lord of the 5th and Jupiter (the Karaka of the 5th), the native acquires wealth through his son.

53. वेदिकार्टये बलाये सुपुनाजितुध्याति: |

If the lord of the Lagna possessed of strength has attained a Vaiseshikamsa, the native will get wealth through the earnings of a virtuous son.

54. भष्ट्ये तत्कारके युतत्त्रेष्येषे बलिनि ज्ञातित घनाति: |

A person acquires wealth through his enemy when the lord of the 2nd, possessed of strength, is associated with or aspected by either the lord of the 6th or its Karaka (Mars).

The 6th house has two Karakas Mars and Saturn. As
various aspects such as disease, troubles worry, debt, enemies etc. are dealt with by this Bhava, it appears right to take Mars as Satrukaraka here.

55. जायेशत्तत्कारकसुतद्धेंद्रेः बलिनि मांगीतो धनाति: 
If the lord of the 2nd house possessed of strength be conjoined with or aspected by the lord of the 7th or the Karaka of the 7th, the native gets wealth through his wife.

56. लेखतत्तत्कारकसुतद्धेंद्रेः बलिनि पितुतो धनाति:
The lord of the 2nd house, possessed of strength, if conjoined with or aspected by the lord of the 10th house or its Karaka, will make the native inherit wealth from the father.

57. कौरेशे बलवति यस्य कारकेण यज्ञावेशन वा युते देषे वद्वाराध्यानाति:
The lord of the 2nd house possessed of strength when conjoined with or aspected by the lord of any Bhava or its Bhava Karaka, indicates that the native gets wealth through that particular source denoted by the same.

58. तुर्येकं विन्दुधानाति:
If the Sun occupy the 4th house, the native gets wealth from the father.

59. लामेशादिशाया धनाति:
Wealth may be expected from the direction or quarter indicated by the planet owning the 11th house.

60. लामगतराषिदिशातो धनाति:
Wealth may be got through the quarter indicated by the Rasi signifying the 11th house.

61. लामेशे केन्द्रश्चिमे लामे पापे धनलाभः
The lord of the 11th in a Kendra or a Kona, and a malefic in the 11th indicate afflux of wealth.

62. लामे घने घने लामे घनाशि।

The lord of the 11th in the 2nd and vice versa indicate afflux of wealth.

63. घनाशि केन्द्राग्नी घनाशि।

The lords of the 2nd and the 11th if occupying Kendra positions indicate afflux of wealth.

64. लामे पारावताबंशे घनाशि।

If the 11th Bhava has attained a पाराबंश or other higher Amsa, there will be afflux of wealth.

65. लामे केन्द्रकोणे शुभस्वर्ने घनाशि।

The lord of the 11th in a Kendra or a Kona and in benefic relation indicates afflux of wealth.

66. शुभात्तरे लामेरे घनाशि।

The lord of the 11th when posited betwixt benefics indicates afflux of wealth.

67. लामपस्यार्यो शुभस्वर्ने घनाशि।

If the lord of the Navamsa occupied by the lord of the 11th house be related with a benefic, there is afflux of wealth.

68. ज्यादात्ते घनाशि।

Mercury and Venus in the 2nd house indicate gain of money.

69. रच्चे सौम्य घनाशि।

Benefics in the 8th house indicate afflux of wealth.
This Sutra implies that the 2nd house is aspected by benefics in such cases the native will not be prepared for fortuitous income. The gain will be startling. It is also possible to expect legacies tenable in the names of persons whose origin might not be correctly traced. Vide Uttara Kalamrutha V—14.

70. येवे चन्द्रे घटे मन्द्रे नके शुके चापेक्षे पैतुकं धनं न लम्बे।

The Moon in Mesha, Saturn in Kumbha, Venus in Makara and the Sun in Dhanus indicate that the native does not inherit anything out of his father's property.

71. अंक्षाद्रेण राही पराश्रनसे देवेयनाशः।

If Rahu should be posited in the 9th house from the Navamsa Rasi occupied by the आतमकारक Atmakaraka planet, there will be loss of wealth to the native through intercourse with women not his own.

72. न्यये द्वे ज्ञातिविवादादेहनानि।

If Mercury occupies the 12th house, there will be waste of money by litigation with one's Dayadins.

73. सकूरेंप्येऽं भ्यार्याकोशान्तं।

When the lord of 12th house is conjoined with a malefic, the native will falsify accounts and commit defalcations.

74. लम्बेरक्कोल्वले गुर्येपुनेरेण्येन्येन्येन्ये निवे वा पापदे राजसरणहारवः।

When the lord of the Lagna is not strong, and the lord of the 2nd house is conjoined with the Sun and is posited in the 12th house or is in depression at the same time, or is aspected by a malefic, loss of wealth through criminal courts is indicated.
75. When the lord of the 11th house is in the 12th, the lord of the 12th in the 2nd, and the lord of the 2nd in a Dusstthana (6th, 8th or 12th) or in depression, loss of wealth through criminal proceedings will be the result.

76. If the lord of the 2nd house be posited in the 6th conjoined with a malefic, be debilitated or be associated with the Rajakaraka (Sun), waste of wealth through courts, is indicated.

77. If the lords of the 2nd and the 12th houses interchange places and if the lord of the 1st occupy the 6th in company with a malefic, waste of wealth through criminal courts is indicated.

78. If the lord of the 10th house occupy the 11th along with the lord of the Lagna and also be in a malefic Shashtyamsa, waste of wealth through criminal courts will be the result.

79. If the lords of the 2nd and 11th houses be devoid of strength, be aspected by Mars, occupy malefic Amsas and be conjoined with malefics, waste of wealth through thieves, fire or the Soverign will result.
80. सपापे लेपनार्गे कृष्णशय्ये बनाय पयुः लोकापवादः
मूलक धनक्यः।

If the lord of the 10th house along with a malefic
occupy the 6th house in company with the lords of the
2nd and 11th houses and also be in a malefic Shasht-
yamsa, the native's wealth will be wasted through
scandals and evil reports by the public.

81. धनेश्वरिणे सपापे विके लम्बकदने चौरातिक्रमणः
धननाशः।

Note the planet who rules over the Navamsa
occupied by the lord of the 2nd house. If this planet
be in conjunction with a malefic, occupy a 6th
8th or 12th) and be aspected by the lord of the Lagna,
loss of wealth through thieves, fire or king will result.

82. धनेश्वरिणे विके सपापे कृष्णशय्ये निर्धनः।

If the lords of the Navamsa occupied by the lord of
the 2nd house in conjunction with a malefic occupy
6th, 8th or 12th house and be in a malefic Sashthyamsa,
the native will be penniless.

83. सापा धननेश्वरायेयानु निर्धनः।

If the 2nd, its lord, and the lord of the 11th be all
conjoined with malefics, the native will be without
wealth.

84. व्ययेश्वरिणे धनेश्वरायेयानु निर्धनः।

If the lord of the Navamsa occupied by the lord of
the 12th be conjoined with or aspected by the lord of
the 2nd, the native will be penniless.

85. नीचेश्वरे केन्द्रे सपापे निर्धनः।
The Sun in debilitation occupying a Kendra along with a malefic indicates that the native will be penniless.

86. कोरोशांतशे भादम्यां निन्धनः।

Note the lord of the Navamsa occupied by the lord of the 2nd house. If the lord of the said Navamsa be in the कालदण्ड-Kaladanda Shashtymsa, the native will become penniless.

87. लामें लामपें वा पापसंबन्धे निन्धनः।

If the 11th house or its lord be associated with malefics, the native will become penniless.

88. व्यये व्ययशे वा पापसंबन्धे पापमूलकधनकायः।

If the 12th house or its lord be connected with a malefic, the native will destroy his wealth by wicked means.

89. अत्येक्षेत्र्येशे वा शुभसंबन्धे धर्ममूलकधनकायः।

If the 12th house or its lord be connected with a benefic, the native's wealth will be spent on virtuous causes.

90. शुक्रेण्यो वा चन्द्रो व्यये धर्ममूलकधननाशः।

If (1) Venus and Jupiter or (2) the Moon and Mercury occupy the 12th house, the whole wealth will be spent on virtuous purposes.

91. व्ययशे वाटसे मुलिकादिद्युते वा पशुसंबन्धे श्रवतो धननाशः।

If the lord of the 12th house be weak or be conjoined with Gulika or other malefic and be related to the lord of the 6th, the destruction of wealth through enemies will result.
If the lord of the 12th house be in a malefic Amsa, be weak, and be connected with the lord of the 7th, the wealth will be destroyed through the wife.

If the lord of the 12th house, weak in strength, be connected with Mars, there will be destruction of wealth through a brother.

If the lord of the 12th house be weak and be connected with the lord of the 5th, wealth will be wasted through a son.

If the lord of the 12th house be connected with the lord of the 10th, there will be loss of wealth caused by the father.

If the lord of the 12th house be connected with the lord of the 4th, wealth will be destroyed through the mother.

If the lord of the 2nd house occupy the 6th, destruction of wealth will be through enemies.

If Mercury occupy the 2nd house and be aspected by the Moon, there will be loss of wealth.
If the Moon in the dark half occupy the 2nd house and be aspected by Mercury, the wealth all along hoarded will be destroyed.

will have to be interpreted here as “the Moon that has begun to lose her rays” and not as an extremely weak Moon, as in the latter case her aspect over Mercury is not possible.

Rahu and Saturn in the 2nd house conjoined with Venus and the Moon and with the lord of that house also there, will cause the native to spend away his money in bad ways.

If Mars be in the 2nd house, there will be loss of money through fire, thieves, and the like.

When Jupiter occupies a Trikona, and is in Bhojana Avastth, wealth will be destroyed.

Rahu in the 11th, the 2nd or the 12th and in (Sayanavastth) makes the native wander penniless throughout the world.

A planet posited in the 2nd house when connected with the lord of a Trikona and in association with the lord of a Dusstthana will cause the destruction of the native's wealth.
If the lord of the Lagna be in the 8th house and the lord of the 8th conjoined with the lord of the 2nd or of the 7th occupy the Lagna, the native will be peniless.

106. प्रशुरोद्देशः लुपेश्रि दोष दार्केश्युते निर्धेनः।
If the lord of the 6th house occupy the Lagna and if the lord of the Lagna be in the 6th conjoined with the lord of the 2nd or the 7th, the native will become peniless.

107. चन्द्राकोब्देशः मार्केश्युतहृष्टे निर्धेनः।
The Moon and the Sun in the Lagna conjoined with or aspected by the lord of the 2nd or the 7th house make the native peniless.

108. धनकारकान्त घने वेदे शरे पापे दर्दिरि।
If a malefic planet should occupy the 2nd, 4th or 5th house reckoned from the धनकारक- Dhanakaraka (Jupiter), the native is poor.

109. स्वकारकान्त तिर्फऽगुमे दर्दिरि।
If a benefic occupy the 3rd or the 6th house reckoned from the धनकारक- Dhanakaraka the native concerned will be indigent.

110. ले गुमा घने पापा दर्दिरि।
Benefices in the 10th house and malefics in the 2nd cause the native to become poor.

111. घेमेशुरोद्देशः नग्नेश्रि तृतीयेश्यु पापेशु महादर्दिरि।
The lord of the 9th house in the 12th, the lord of the 12th in the 2nd and malefics in the 3rd make the native exceedingly poor.

112. केन्द्राकांस्त्रेज्ञायमन्दा गुलिकारी सुतान्त्यायमगौ महादर्दिरि।
The Moon, Jupiter and Saturn posited in Kendra houses, Gulika and Mars in the 5th, 12th and 8th houses, make the native exceedingly poor.

115. एकमस्थः पुप्पवन्तायन्योन्यांशयो सदा दृश्तिः
If the two luminaries (the Sun and the Moon) occupy one and the same Rasi but be in mutual Navamsas, the native will be always poor.

116. पुप्पवन्तौ घटे रेषा नीचक्षेण राजुप्रोज्यि दृश्तिः
When the Sun and the Moon occupy Kumbha and the other planets are posited in their depression signs, even a prince becomes poor.

The words "Other planets" cannot include Venus as Venus cannot occupy Kanya when the Sun is in Kumbha. The only condition for Venus seems to be that he must be weak, i.e., occupy a depression Navamsa and the like.

117. जेन्द्रायमा नीचगा मृगे गुरु राजुप्रोज्यि दृश्तिः
Mercury, the Moon, Mars and Saturn in their depression signs and Venus in Makara, will make even a prince poor.

118. नीचंसंधः कोणे रन्बे राजुप्रोज्यि दृश्तिः
The Sun in depression and in a Trikona position, and Mars in the 8th cause even a prince to become poor.

119. अखंडशो गुरुषकविशुद्धे: जेन्द्रः सर्वसंपत्तिनितः
If the lord of the Lagna be conjoined with Mercury, Jupiter and Venus and be in a Kendra position, the person concerned will be endowed with all kinds of riches.

120. स्वकथेः सत्तुभी वा शुभमेः श्रुमेधिष्ट्यके सम्पविमानः
If the lord of the Lagna be in his exaltation, Swakshetra, a friend's house or in (the 9th) the house of a
benefic and be aspected by benefics, the native concerned will be endowed with all kinds of prosperity.

119. धनेश्यो धने केन्द्र संपत्तिमानः
If the lord of the 2nd house and Jupiter occupy the 2nd or a Kendra house, the native will be endowed with all kinds of riches.

120. देवलोकारो देवलोकारो संपत्तिमानः
If the Sun has attained a Devalokamsa and the lord of the Lagna be strong, the person born will be endowed with all kinds of riches.

121. लन्नेवरो वज्गति शुभवर्गो केन्द्रप्रवु रो संपत्तिमानः
If the lord of the Lagna possessed of strength occupy a benefic Varga and be conjoined with a Kendra lord, the native will be endowed with all kinds of prosperity.

122. लन्नेवरो हुमेंदग्रे खेस्ट्रे संपत्तिमानः
If the Sun occupy the Lagna and be aspected by benefics and the lord of the Lagna be in the 10th house, the native will be endowed with all kinds of riches.

123. केन्द्रार्थकोणेल लन्नेवरो योगे संपत्तिमानः
If the lord of the Lagna conjoined with Jupiter occupy a Kendra, a Kona or the 2nd house, the native becomes endowed with all kinds of riches.

124. लामघीयेपु साम्येपु सन्ध बदरुः
When benefics are posted in the 11th and 5th houses, everything will prove good.

125. पर्यंतेश्यों तर्पणों स्वभाव अणलोकिनाः संपत्तिमानः
If the lord of the 9th house be in the Lagna and the lord of the 4th and 9th houses aspect their respective
houses, the native will be endowed with wealth and prosperity.

126. धने धनेश्वरे वा गुपसंवेगंधे कुहम्भी।
If the 2nd house or its lord be connected with an auspicious planet, the native will be a supporter of the family.

127. साम्यवेदशेषोऽवेष केन्द्रे वा कुहम्भी।
If the lord of the 2nd house conjoined with a benefic be posited in the 2nd or a Kendra, the person born will be a family man.

128. धनेश्वरे गोपुरांश्रेष्ठं धनेश्वांश्रेष्ठं शुभे सिंहसनांशे पञ्चाशजनालंकः।
If the lord of the 2nd house has attained a Gopuramsa and the lord of the Navamsa occupied by the lord of the 2nd be benefic and has attained a Simhasanamsa, the person concerned will be the protector of fifty souls.

129. धनेश्वरे शुभंगं ते पारावतांश्रेष्ठं तिन्यमितजनालंकः।
If the lord of the 2nd house be conjoined with benefics and has attained a Paravatamsa, the native, will have twenty people under his protection.

130. सिंहसनांशे जीवे गोपुरांश्रेष्ठं शुभं धनेश्वरे पञ्चावतांश्रेष्ठं
When Jupiter has attained a Simhasanamsa, Venus, a Gopuramsa, and the lord of the 2nd house, an Iravatamsa, the native concerned will be the protector of many souls.

131. धनेश्वरे सिंहसने वा पारावतांश्रेष्ठं जीवं मृत्तक्षं तिन्यमितजनालंकः।
If the lord of the 2nd house has attained a Simhasana or a Paravatamsa and be conjoined or aspected by Jupiter, the person born will protect thirty souls.

132. सपापेष्टमेवेश पापधे पापान्तरे पापधे वा रन्ध्रे वा तथाभूतपरिमायमतिकोन्या तद्द्वीनः।

When the lord of the 8th house conjoined with a malefic is aspected by a malefic, or be betwixt malefics, or posted in the house of a malefic or occupy the 8th house, the person concerned will suffer humiliation from such source; if otherwise, i.e., if these conditions do not obtain, he will not suffer any such thing.

133. दुष्टेऽन्तः सीते चन्द्रे मेवे मन्द्रे कक्षे मौमे संपद्धीनः।

The Sun in Vrishabha, the Moon in Meena, Saturn in Mesha and Mars in Kataka, will cause the person concerned to be devoid of wealth and prosperity.

134. भाग्येऽत्येवेश केन्द्रे पापे धनादिहीनः।

If the lord of the 9th house be in the 12th and a malefic occupy a Kendra, the native will be devoid of wealth, etc.

135. उपान्त्यास्ते सर्प परिवारक्षयः।

If all planets should be posited in the 1st, 12th and 7th houses, the full retinue of the person concerned will perish.

॥ इति द्वितीयो धननिवेषः॥

Thus ends the investigation and discussion of the 2nd house.
1. **If the planets Mercury, the Moon, Mars and Jupiter occupy the 3rd and 11th houses reckoned from either the Lagna or the lord of the Lagna, the native will have many brothers; if Ketu should occupy any of these houses, he will have many sisters.**

2. **If the lord of the 3rd house should occupy his Swakshetra and be aspected by a benefic, the native will have brothers.**

3. **If the lord of the 3rd house occupy a Kendra position in company with a benefic, there will be fraternal happiness.**

4. **If the 3rd house be occupied or aspected by benefics and if the lord of the 3rd be strong, the native will have brothers.**

5. **If the lord of the 3rd house or its Karaka be strong and be connected with a benefic, there will be acquisition of brothers.**

6. **If the lord of the 3rd house or its Karaka occupy the house of a benefic and has attained a Gopura or Simhasanamsa, the native will have brothers.**
7. पारावते आत्मे केंद्रे शुभमयुतद्वै आत्मामः।
If the lord of the 3rd house occupy a Kendra and be conjoined with or aspected by a benefic and also has attained a Paravatamsa, the native will have brothers.

8. सोत्थपे सौम्यमांसे आत्मामः।
If the lord of the 3rd house be posited in a Rasi or Navamsa owned by a benefic, the native will have brothers.

9. सोत्थपे बलाहयं आत्मामः।
If the 3rd house and its lord be strong, the native will have brothers.

10. सूडङ्गसदियुने सोत्थपे शुभमयुतद्वै आत्मामः।
If the lord of the 3rd house has attained सूडङ्ग (Mridu) or similar good Shashtyamsa and be conjoined with or aspected by a benefic, the native will have brothers.

11. वैशेषिकार्जो सोत्थपे शुभमयुतद्वै आत्मामः।
If the lord of the 3rd house has attained a Vaiseshikamsa and be conjoined with or aspected by a benefic, the native will have brothers.

12. सोत्थाङ्गशो मित्र भातुलेह! षाबूच्छवेऽरम्।
If the lords of the 3rd and the 1st houses be friendly, there will be friendliness among the brothers; if they be inimical, there will be enmity.

13. पुंमांशे सोत्थकारकशो पुंग्रहद्यो आत्मामो वैपरीत्ये मग्निलामो मित्रे उभयलामः।
If the lord of the 3rd house and its Karaka occupy Amsa of a male planet and be aspected by a male planet, there will be acquisition of brothers; if the reverse
be the case, there will be the acquisition of sisters; if it be both, acquisition of brothers as well as sisters will be the result.

14. सोत्यथायंशवशाहु आत्रादिसंहुः।

The number of brothers, etc. has to be judged by the Rasi and Navamsa of the 3rd house.

15. सोत्यथायंशशाहु आत्रादिसंहुः।

The same may also be judged through the Navamsa of the planet occupying the 3rd house.

16. सोत्यथायंशकारकुलांशवशाहारः तत्संहुः।

The same may also be deduced from the Rasi or Navamsa occupied by the lord of the 3rd house or the Karaka of the 3rd house.

17. सोत्यथायंशकारकुलांशवशाचतसंहुः।

Also, through the Rasi or Navamsa of the planet conjoined with the lord of the 3rd house.

18. श्रीस्तेष्टेष्वर्मेमोमीयष्यो वृहेत्वंततः।

The number of sisters may be determined through the female planets in the 9th house, while the brothers, from the male planets in that house.

This is so, because, planets posited in the 9th invariably aspect the 3rd.

19. जेल्यौ घने कल्यायां राहौ आत्रादशमु।

Mercury and Jupiter posited in the 2nd and Rahu in Kanya indicate 3 brothers to the native.

20. विक्रमेशारौ विक्रस्यो आत्मवीन।

The lord of the 3rd house and Mars if posited in the 6th, 8th or 12th, signify that the native has no brothers.
21. कष्ट सौत्त्वारै पापभन्नि पापयुतो वा आंतर उत्पच
नस्यन्ति।
If the lord of the 3rd house and Mars occupy the 6th, either identical with a house owned by a malefic, or conjoined with a malefic, brothers will be born and afterwards (perish) lost.

22. आतुकारके नीचक्षाशे पापदे दुष्पर्यंवै आव्रहानि:।
If the आतुक (Bhratru) Karaka occupy a depression Rasi or Navamsa, aspected by a malefic and be in a malefic Shashtyamsa, there will be loss of brothers,

23. सोत्ये पापयुतदे आत्रहानि:।
If the 3rd house be occupied or aspected by a malefic, there will be loss of brothers.

24. आत्रीवे पापान्तरे आतुहानि:।
If the lord of the 3rd house be hemmed in betwixt two malefics, there will be loss of brothers.

25. पापान्तरे सोत्ये नीचबेटातन्वै वा शुभाद्वे आतुहानि:
If the 3rd house happen to be between two malefics or be occupied by a planet in depression and be not aspected by any benefic, there will be loss of brothers.

26. सोत्यपाण्येनुष्ठे नीचासतारिङे आतुहानि:।
If the lord of the Navamsa occupied by the owner of the 3rd house be in the 6th, in depression, eclipsed or in an inimical house, there will be loss of brothers.

27. आतुकारके पापान्तरे आतुहानि:।
If the आतुकारक (Bhratru Karaka) be betwixt two malefics, there will be loss of brothers.
28. आत्मने सोत्से कुरपस्यंशे पापद्ये भात्तहारि: ।
If the lord of the 3rd house occupy that house, be
da malefic Shashtymsa and be also aspected by a
malefic there will be loss of brothers.

29. सहजेशश्रेष्ठराणिशे पुरे भात्तहारि: ।
Note the lord of the Navamsa occupied by the
lord of the 3rd house. See in what Navamsa this lord
is posited. If the owner of this second-mentioned
Navamsa occupies the 6th, there is loss of brothers.

30. सोत्से शाश्वेष्ठस्वराणिशे नीचतारिमे भात्तहारि: ।
If the lord of the second-mentioned Navamsa
referred to above be depressed, eclipsed or inimically
placed, there may be loss of brothers.

31. सोत्से वा कारके विके पापेश्वितयुऽे स्वच्छे वा भात्तहारि: ।
If the lord of the 3rd house or its Karaka be posited
in a Dussthana and be aspected by or conjoined with
a malefic or be in its exaltation, there is loss of
brothers.

32. सोत्त्वेन: पापेश्विल्ये भात्तहारि: ।
If malefics occupy the 3rd house, the native loses
his brothers in his early age,

33. सोत्से तत्कारके वा पापैयुऽे भात्तहारि: ।
The loss of brothers may also happen when the
lord of the 3rd house or its Karaka is conjoined with
malefics.

34. सोत्से मन्दे भौपद्धेश्वज्ञीन: ।
When Saturn is in the 3rd house aspected by Mars,
the native concerned will have no after-borns living.

35. सिद्धवेळज्ञेण्ये भात्तहारि: ।
When the Sun is in Simha identical with the 9th, the native will have no brothers.

The 3rd house is now highly afflicted as it is under the aspect of the Sun, its enemy. The Sun is powerful as he is in his Moolatrikona. The effect will be keenly felt when the centre of the 3rd Bhava falls within the Satabhishak constellation.

36. चन्द्राः पापा: सहजे राहू आतुर्हीनः।
Malefic in the 2nd house and Rahu in the 3rd make the native brotherless.

That the native will have no "male after-borns" seems to be a better rendering as this is found true in practice.

37. सहजेभज्वरोऽन्मुहः जीता रोगी।
When the 3rd house is in a Varga of the Moon and is aspected by Mars, it indicates that the brother of the native is a sickly person.

38. भौमाल्लोच्ये पापे आतुसुस्वरे न।
When a malefic occupies the third house reckoned from Mars, it indicates no happiness through brothers.

39. श्रान्त्यगृ पापौ अनुजोत्पति:।
If malefics be posited in the 1st and 12th houses, there will be after-borns.

40. अंशोऽपित आविषुकद्वे राजप्रेयः।
When the आत्मकरक्ष Atmakaraka Navamsa is aspected by the Sun and Venus, the native will become the servant of a king.

41. अंशाते ले श्रद्धायुते राजप्रेयः।
When the 10th house reckoned from the आत्मकरक्ष Atmakaraka–Navamsa be aspected or occupied by Mercury, the native will become the servant of a king.
42. ययारमन्द्रे: शुभदिनिनि: कर्मजीवुत:।
When the Sun, Mars and Saturn occupy the 10th house without any aspect from benefics, the person concerned will become a paid servant.

43. मन्दाङ्गे नीचने श्रुके व्यये चन्द्राङ्गों भृतक:।
When Venus is in his depression and occupies a Navamsa of Saturn and the 12th house is occupied by the Sun and the Moon, the person concerned will become a hired servant of another.

This Sutra implies that Venus in Kanya (his depression sign) should be posited either in Uttaraphalguni 2 or Uttaraphalguni 3, which are the only two Navamsas owned by Saturn. It should be noted that this constellation is owned by the Sun, and hence the mean profession.

44. दशसागी: पपै: सोम्याद्धंशृतक:।
Malefics occupying the 10th house without any aspect from benefics make the native a hired servant of another.

45. पयौसे माने खेषे मन्दपुर्ते केंद्रे दासानिवित:।
When the lord of the 6th house occupies the 10th and the lord of the 10th house in company with Saturn occupies a Kendra, the person concerned will have a servant.

46. कर्मशाश्वो मन्दे पयौसंबन्धने बहुदासानिवित:।
If Saturn, happening to be the lord of the Navamsa occupied by the owner of the 10th house, be connected with the planet owning the 6th house, the native concerned will have many servants at his disposal.

47. नृपस्के शुभकर्मपद्धे बहुदासानिवित:।
If the Sun should be posited in the 5th house and
be aspected by the lords of the 9th and 10th, the person concerned will have many servants at his command.

48. राज्येः शुभस्त्राभिषेकः दासानि: ।
If the 4th house be favoured by specially benefic aspects, the native will be endowed with servants.

49. सहजे शुभस्त्राभिषेकः वा पापयुगे वा सहजेपि बलाधे विकन्ने ।
If the third house have special benefic aspects or contain malefics, or, if the lord of that house be strong, the person concerned will be strong and heroic.

50. सहजेपे केन्द्रे कोणे विकन्ने ।
The same will be the effect when the lord of the 3rd house occupies a Kendra or a Kona.

51. सोत्याखेष्वयोणे विकन्ने ।
If the lords of the 1st and the 3rd houses be conjoined, the person concerned will be valorous.

52. अंधे मन्दे प्रसिद्धकर्मांजीवे ।
If Saturn be posited in the Navamsa of the Atmakarak-atmakaraka, the native will earn his livelihood through a renowned business.

53. पूज्ये सोत्ये काढ्यावाणादिविकरता ।
If the lord of the 6th house occupy the 3rd, the person concerned will be a dealer in fuel, stone, etc.

54. शेषे चन्द्रे यौमदेष गिभुकः ।
The Moon in Mesha aspected by Mars will make the native, a mendicant.

55. चन्द्रे शुभस्त्रीये दासोः गच्छा सिद्धुकः ।
The Moon when devoid of benefic aspect will make the native either a servant or a mendicant.

56. सर्वश्रेष्ठं चवृद्धं शून्यं भीमतेधायोः कर्मन्वत्स्यमैव भीतः।

If all the planets be posited in the 10th and 12th houses and have gone into depression or eclipsed Navamsas, the native will be a mendicant.

57. अन्त्ये गुरौ जन्तुश्च शनी लगेवृद्धे सिम्मुकः।

If Jupiter occupy the 12th house and Saturn be in a Kendra and the Moon in the Lagna, the person born will be a mendicant.

58. चन्द्राद्वारे पुष्टे जीवेतस्य मूले या पापे निन्यकांमाष्ठी।

If Jupiter occupy the 2nd or the 5th house reckoned from the Moon and a malefic be posited in the 8th or 9th the person concerned will earn his livelihood by engaging himself in a despicable act.

59. एकार्त्यं श्रेष्ठे मित्राभ्यं पराजी।

If one planet happens to occupy a Rasi belonging to its friend, the native concerned will be a dependant.

60. राज्येवज्ञे योगो चतुर्थं शने पापेः उपवेधुकैनीचतुर्थाचार्थी।

If the lord of the Lagna occupy the 4th house, Saturn be in a Trikona house or the 2nd, and malefics be in the 8th, the person concerned will earn his livelihood by a vile occupation.

61. लम्बता चन्द्राद्वारे पितृजनीश्वरभिमात्रात्-श्रीमत्येवमयोर्द्वारिः।

The source of wealth will be (1) the father (2) the mother, (3) enemies (4) friends, (5) brothers (6) wife and (7) servants according as the planet occupying the
10th house reckoned either from the Lagna or the Moon is (1) the Sun, (2) Moon (3) Mars (4) Mercury (5) Jupiter (6) Venus and (7) Saturn respectively.

62. लग्नेदर्शेयं खेशस्यांशवादाद्वृत्ति बदेत् ।

One ought to predict a person's livelihood or profession through the planet owning the Navamsa occupied by the planet who is the lord of the 10th house reckoned from the Lagna, the Moon or the Sun.

63. यव्यांशे मेषपुष्पागत्वायवर्णोपयुक्ताष्ट्रण्वेन दौल्येन 
मनोपर्यासाराविनोदमणिवे दृश्यति: ।

If the Navamsa referred to above belongs to the Sun, the native concerned will earn a living by dealing in medicine, perfumes, gold, wool, pearls, etc., by carrying messages, by incantations, advice, alchemy, or amusements.

64. चन्द्रांशे शंखमुद्गाप्रवृत्तादादिवाणिज्येन कृष्टिश्राविनोद- 
भवांशे साहयाक्षानाध्येण दृश्यति: ।

If the Navamsa under reference be that of the Moon the person concerned gains a living by dealing in conchs, pearls, coral and the like, by trading, by agriculture, clay, by oral discussion or controversy, service under Government or through the help of women.

65. भौमांशे मनःशिवाहरितात्त्विहिन्दुदासानादिभि: 
खंडच- 
कक्तृतापत्तारिष्ट: साहसिप्रियिया स्वर्गक्रियांवैध्यनाति: ।

If the Navamsa in question belong to Mars, the person gains a livelihood by dealing in red arsenic, collyrium made of turmeric, vermilion and the like; by use of swords, weapons, lance, bow, javelin and like; by acts of violence, by branding and by acts of his own prowess etc.
66. जूबेन्दुरकृत्यासेन गणितेन यन्त्रयोगेन काव्येन चित्र-पुस्तकक्षतुरचेद्वाणानाध्याय चनागन्धुपुस्तकमुक्तिभिंविषयः।

If the Navamsa belong to Mercury, the person concerned will earn his livelihood as a writer, by mathematics, machinery, by poetry, by pursuing the arts (cartoons), cutting leaves, making garlands out of बाण-बाण (a kind of fragrant plant) leaves, perfumes, skill etc.

The reader is advised to go through slokas 34-37, pps 164-165 of my edition of Uttarakalamrita where Mercury has been described in a detailed manner.

67. जीवांशे देवनाथप्रणिष्ठेतेः सुवर्णज्ञानज्ञानाध्याय-करेल्यः कियावादेन यज्ञदानतीर्थादि सुवर्णसुवर्णादिभ्यो द्रष्टः।

If the Navamsa belong to Jupiter, the person concerned will earn his livelihood through deities, Brahmans, learned men, gold, salt, ointment, elephants, litigation, sacrifices, (acceptance of) gifts, resorting to holy places, fasts, worshipping elders, etc.

68. शुक्र अध्यायान्तरांगंत्रीविश्वासविश्वासार्यां राशिः शुक्राः अध्यायान्तरां ग्रंथायान्तरां विश्वासविश्वासार्यां द्रष्टः।

If the owner of the Navamsa in question be Venus, the living will be by dealing in diamonds, emeralds rubies, sapphire, silver and similar metals, cows, best buffaloes, gold, elephants, horses, etc.

69. शनियासे अध्यायान्तरांगमनादिहे अध्यायान्तरांगमनादिहे स्वर्गीय ताडानाधे भारवाहेण स्त्रिकालातिचितकर्ममित्वाच।

If Saturn be the owner of the Navamsa occupied by the lord of the 10th house, the person concerned will live by marching on roads, by being an executioner
(by carrying out of punishments, etc. inflicted on criminals), by whipping or flogging his own body, by the bearing of burden and by engaging himself in vile pursuits or acts quite unbecoming to his birth.

70. लक्षाद्वेश्यानवशास्त्त्रविचारसिद्धांश्व कर्त्ते तदीशोक्ता यृत्ति: प्रत्यहम्।

The person’s daily avocation will be that prescribed for the planet owning the Navamsa occupied on the day by the lord of the 10th house in the course of his orbit.

71. द्रव्यद्रा मित्रारिस्च्रामान्यतरत्र यत्र गतास्ताद्वश्चमित्रारिस्चः

The source of wealth ought to be divined from friends, enemies, or self exertion, etc., according as the planets occupy friendly, inimical, own house or other places.

72. धनदीर्घक्षत्रुश्च विलिनि स्वतिक्षप्रमादनम्।

When the Sun is in exaltation and at the same time strong, the person concerned earns money by his own exertion.

For example, people born in Kataka Lagna have the Sun in the 10th in exaltation. Thus, the lord of the 2nd gets the Directional strength in addition to his Uchchabala and is therefore doubly strong.

73. लग्नार्थयोः सौम्यविनिविवुप्रकारिष्ठतिः।

If benefics in strength occupy the 1st, 2nd and 11th houses, the native acquires wealth in many ways.

इति चेतीविवेकः

Thus ends the 3rd discussion.
F. अय चतुर्भिवेकः Chaturtta Viveka

1. दुष्किमः मातुरुमःश्रोषः।
If the आत्मकार्तकृ-Atmakaraka be in Vrischika navamsa, the mother of the native will have no milk.

The word Amsa may also be interpreted as the rising Navamsa. A little analysis here seems to throw some light on the Sutra. There are nine Vrischika Navamsas in the zodiac, viz., Bharani 4, Mrigasira 4, Pushya 4, Purva Phalguni 4, Chitra 4, Anuradha 4, Purvashada 4, Dhanishta 4, and Uttarabhadra 4. These constellations are owned by Venus, Mars and Saturn. All these are against the Satva guna (Brahat Jataka II-7) which is the essential element of milk. Further, Kataka, a milky sign, is not favoured by the three said planets, as (a) Mars is in depression there, (b) Venus is inimicable to the Moon, its lord, and (c) Saturn owns the 7th and the 8th from it. It is to be noted that Kataka is the 4th place reckoned from Mesha (Kalapurusha's head) and hence represents 'Mother.' It is owned by the Moon, the general Matrakaraka. Kataka in its capacity of milky ocean is the birth-place of the Lokajnanace, the Goddess Sri. Hence it appears right that the Sutra is aptly-worded.

2. श्रे दुष्किमः जीवे वजळेह्य मातुरुसंहः न।
If Mars occupy the 10th house, and Jupiter in strength be in the 8th, the person concerned will not enjoy any happiness from his mother,

3. पश्चाद्यें चन्द्रस्ते मौमेक तथापेद मातुरुसंहः न।
If the Moon be posited in the 6th or 8th house and Mars in conjunction with a malefic occupy the 7th, there will be no happiness from the mother to the native.

4. शुके वा चन्द्रे पापान्तरे पप्पुतक्तेहं वा मातुरुस्मः न।
If Venus or the Moon be betwixt two malefics, or
be conjoined with or aspected by a malefic, there will
be no happiness to the native from the mother.

It appears right to interpret this Sutra as “According as
the birth is in day or night if Venus or the Moon, etc.” For,
Venus is the Matrukaraka in a day-birth and the Moon plays
that role in the night (Brihat Jathaka IV-5).

5. सुखे सुखेश्वरे वा पापान्तरे पापपुष्पद्वे वा मात्रसुखं न।
If the 4th house or its lord be betwixt two
malefics, or be conjoined with or aspected by a malefic,
the native will not have any happiness from the
mother.

6. चन्द्रादस्ते सथापे शुके मात्रसुखं न।
If Venus conjoined with a malefic occupy the 7th
house reckoned from the Moon, there will be no
happiness from the mother to the native.

7. सुखे मन्दे पापद्वे शीघ्रं मात्रनात्रः।
Saturn in the 4th house and aspected by a malefic
causes the exit of the mother very soon.

8. सुखे मन्दे शुभ्द्वे चिरेञ्च मात्रनात्रः।
Saturn in the 4th house if aspected by a benefic
will cause the exit of the mother after a long time.

9. मन्दे पापपुष्पे पापके मात्रनात्रः।
Saturn conjoined with a malefic and in the house
of a malefic will cause the destruction of the mother.

10. पुज्य चन्द्रेश मात्रसुखं न।
The native will not have happiness from the
mother when the Moon in his nativity is posited in the
5th house.

11. चन्द्रारौ ले धर्मं वा मात्रसुखं न।
The Moon and Mars when posited in the 10th or the 9th cause the native to have no happiness from the mother.

12. समापन्नचतुंकिते मातुसदुः ।

If the Moon along with a malefic occupy the 7th house, there is no happiness to the native through the mother.

13. वराब्रजे धने मन्दे राहौ दूने मातुसदुः ।

If Jupiter be in the Lagna, Saturn in the 2nd house and Rahu in the 7th, there will be no happiness through the mother.

14. जीवेद्वृङ्कः मन्दे सोत्थे राहौ माता न जीवति ।

If Jupiter occupy the Lagna, Saturn be in the 2nd house and Rahu in the 3rd, the mother survives not.

15. सोत्थे दस्त्त्वेक मग्ने भौमे माता न जीवति ।

If the Sun be in the 3rd or the 7th house, and Mars occupy the 1st, the mother will not survive.

16. सोत्थे द्रिके सचन्ने परस्त्रीस्नन्नम ।

If the lord of the 3rd house occupy any of the three Dusstthanas in conjunction with the Moon, the native will be fed with the milk of a woman other than the mother.

17. पापान्तरे चन्द्रे वा चन्द्राचतुर्यनस्तथा: पापा माता न जीवति ।

If the Moon be betwixt malefics or if malefic occupy the 4th and the 7th houses reckoned from the Moon, the mother will not survive.

18. लघुत्तुस्मित्त्वायाशास्त्रेकृतकेनल्गा: पिता माता सहेत्र

भ्रियते ।
If the lords of the 1st, the 4th and the 9th houses occupy Trikona and Kendra positions, the father will also have his exit along with the mother.

19. राष्ट्रीय चन्द्राव त्रिकोणे मन्दे मातृदीर्घः।

In a night-birth, when Saturn occupies a Trikona position with respect to the Moon, the result of the yoga will be the destruction of the mother.

20. गुहे समे करके समभुजने बलाते या गुहे मातृदीर्घियः।

When a benefic planet occupies the 4th house and the Karaka of that house either conjoined with a benefic or endowed with strength occupies the 4th, the mother of the native will be long-lived.

21. चन्द्रे बलाते या गुहे समभुजन्दे मातृदीर्घियः।

If the Moon be strong or Venus be conjoined with or aspected by a benefic, the mother will live long.

22. गुहे या चन्द्रे युभांशे केन्द्रे मातृदीर्घियः।

If either the Moon or Venus occupy a benefic Amsa, and be in a Kendra the mother will be long-lived.

23. सुखपंशंशाशांशे केन्द्रे बलाते मातृदीर्घियः।

Find the planet owning the Navamsa occupied by the lord of the 4th house. If the lord of the Navamsa occupied by this planet be strong and in a Kendra position, the mother of the person concerned will be long lived.

24. सुखेशशार्धे वलाते नाता परिनता।

If the lord of the 4th house be strong and occupy the Lagna, the mother of the person concerned will be chaste and true to her husband.
२५. सुखपे वैशेषिकांशे शुभदष्टे माता पतित्रता।

If the lord of the 4th house has attained a Vaiseshikamsa and be aspected by a benefic, the mother of the person concerned will be chaste and pure.

२६. तुर्येशे शुभार्क्षण्डे माता पतित्रता।

If the lord of the 4th house be aspected by a benefic and the Sun, the mother of the native is chaste and pure.

२७. पप्पेशे कुजेन युते चन्द्रे सुखे पापदष्टे माता जारिणी।

If the lord of the 6th house be conjoined with Mars and the Moon occupy the 4th and be aspected by a malefic, the mother of the native will be immoral.

२८. सुखपे राहुयुते सपाये माता जारिणी।

If the lord of the 4th house be conjoined with Rahu and another malefic, the mother of the native will not be chaste.

२९. लगभगुङ्खाबांविन्योक्तमित्रे शुभेशिवियुते मात्रेहः।

If the lords of the 1st and the 4th houses be mutually friendly and be aspected by or conjoined with benefics, the person concerned will have cordial relationship with his mother.

३०. तुर्येशे केन्द्रेश्चक्षर्दष्टे वा शुभदष्टे मात्रस्तेहः।

If the lord of the 4th house be in a Kendra and be aspected by the lord of the Lagna or be conjoined with or aspected by a benefic, the native will be friendly towards his mother.

३१. तुर्ये पापे द्वित्रा मात्रः सौम्ये एका।

If a malefic planet occupy the 4th house, the native
will have two or three mothers; but if the said house be occupied by a benefic, he will have only one.

32. शुष्कोऽर्चितोऽर्चिते चतुःपदादेव सुखदादेव
If the planet denoting the Atmakaraka आत्मकारक be in a Navamsa owned by Vrishabha, the native will derive much happiness through his quadrupeds.

33. सुखदेव सुमदर्शभाषिकोऽर्चिते चतुःपदादेव सुखदादेव
If the 4th house has more of benefic aspect, the quadrupeds will greatly promote the happiness of the native.

34. वर्गोत्तेजस्वेदे वा स्वोच्छाशके वा स्वमित्रःश्चके वा सुध-  
युतदेह आजीवं सुखी
If the lord of the Lagna be posited in a Vargottamamsa, in his own or exaltation Navamsa, or in his own or a friendly decanate and be conjoined with or aspected by a benefic, the native will be happy throughout his life.

35. लग्नादःतृतीयम् शुभा आधे व्यस्त सुखम्
If benefic be posited in the first four houses reckoned from the Lagna, the native will be happy in the early period of his life.

36. जीवेकेन्द्रःश्च वारात्रते बाल्ये सुखी
If Jupiter occupy a Kendra and the lord of the Lagna has attained a Paravatamsa, the person concerned will be happy in the early period of his life.

37. चर्मेः शुभेः पापेः शुभे देवताःके बाल्ये सुखी
A benefic in the 9th house, a malefic in the Lagna, and another benefic in the 2nd and in Deva-lokamsa, make the native’s early period happy.
38. लगे शुके पूछाइं सुखी।

Venus in the Lagna and in the first or visible half makes the native happy.

Venus, who is identified as the Preceptor of the Demons in Indian Mythology, is devoid of one eye, the same having been inflicted by Vishnu in his Vamanavatara. This Sutra requires Venus to be risen instead of 'to rise.' A blind man who is about to rise is a source of trouble, while a risen blind man has passed that stage. This seems to be the allegory with reference to which this Sutra stands. That is why Venus in the 12th or in the risen portion of the Lagna is productive of more good than Venus in the 2nd house or in the invisible half of the Lagna.

39. गोपुरे कशे गोपुरे त्रिपदावर पुखी।

If the lord of the Lagna occupy a sign owned by a benefic or be aspected by a benefic and has attained a Gopura Amsa, the native will be happy after three-fourths of his life are over.

40. चापे वा चापे चापे चापे वा तथा द्वितीये लामेचे विभिन्ततिर्वर्यम्यः परं सुखी।

If the lord of the Lagna or the Lagna Navamsa be in Dhanus, or, if the lord of the 11th house be so placed (in Dhanus), the native will be happy after 20 years.

41. लामेशांशे केन्द्रे तथा लामेशांशे वा विशेषतः परं सुखम्।

If the planet owning the Navamsa occupied by the lord of (1) the Lagna or (2) the 11th house be in a Kendra, the person concerned will be happy after 30 years.

42. पञ्चमादश्यमः गुणम्य मधे वयसि सुखम्।
If the benefics be posited in houses ranging from the 5th to the 8th, the native concerned will be happy in the middle portion of his life.

43. केन्द्रस्था गुरुजन्मतनुषा यौवने सुखम्

If Jupiter and the lords of the Lagna and the sign occupied by the Moon be in Kendras, the person will be happy in his prime of youth.

44. गुरुकर्त्यान्नक्षामाभागः केन्द्रे सिंहासने जीवे आद्य-

व्यवस्थासे: सुखम्

If benefics occupy the 1st, the 12th and the 11th houses and if Jupiter be in a Kendra having attained a Simhasanamsa, the person concerned will be happy in his early and middle periods of life.

45. लम्बार्थसोत्थे गुरुदृष्टियुते गुरुक्षे जीवे परावते आद्य-

व्यवस्थासे: सुखम्

When the 1st, 2nd and 3rd houses are occupied or aspected by benefics, and Jupiter is placed in the 9th or the 1st, and in a Paravatamsa, the native will be happy in his early and middle periods of life.

46. पापा धने केन्द्रे गुरुमें रुपेशे उत्तमांशे बाल्ये हुःकी

तत: सुखी

With malefics in the 2nd, a benefic in a Kendra and the lord of the Lagna in Uttamamsa, the person concerned will be miserable during his early life, but will become happy afterwards.

47. दर्पादारीः करः शुभा अन्त्ये वयसि सुखम्

If all the benefics be in the 4 houses ranging from the 9th to the 12th, the native concerned will be happy in the concluding (3rd) portion of his life.
48. देवलोकांसे शुके गोपुरे लगेने शुभद्धे मध्यान्तवयसीः
शुभम् ।

When Venus has attained a Devalokamsa and the lord of the Lagna, a Gopura Amsa and be subject to benefic aspect, the person born will be happy in the middle and concluding portions of his life.

49. शुभेच्छे शुभद्धे पापयोगरहिते सुखी ।

If the Lagna be occupied or aspected by a benefic and be free from the conjunction of malefics, the person concerned will lead a happy life throughout.

50. पञ्चस्व स्वर्गशेषु महासुली ।

If 5 planets occupy their own Rasis, the native will be very happy.

51. पातालशे जीवद्धे सुखी ।

The lord of the 4th house if aspected by Jupiter makes the person concerned happy.

52. शुभे सुखे सुखी ।

If a benefic occupy the 4th house, the native will be happy.

53. सुखेशे शुभान्तरे सुखी ।

If the lord of the 4th house be betwixt 2 benefics, the native will be happy.

54. जीवे बलिनि तुर्यपूर्वे सुखी ।

If Jupiter possessed of strength be conjoined with the lord of the 4th house, the person concerned will be happy.

55. केन्द्रकोणे सुखे सुखेशे सुखी ।
If the lord of the 4th house occupy a Kendra or a Kona conjoined with a benefic, the native will be happy.

56. पातालेश्व मृदंशे सुखी ।
If the lord of the 4th house has attained a benefic Shashtyamsa, the native will be happy.

57. रुद्रे शाङ्गीवे वलिनि सुखी ।
If Jupiter be stronger than the lord of the Lagna, the person concerned will be happy.

58. गोपुराकंदोस्मुपे जीवे च सुखी ।
If the lord of the 4th house as well as Jupiter have each attained a Gopura or other higher Amsa, the native concerned will be happy.

59. भुजार्शे भूयेशे भोनोपचये सुखी ।
If the lord of the 4th house be in a benefic Navaamsa and occupy the 2nd, 3rd, 6th, 10th or 11th, the person born will be happy.

60. भ्रमान्तरे चन्द्रे सुखी ।
If the Moon be betwixt two benefics, the person will be happy.

61. मेषांशे यूपिकामाजीरे दुःखदम् ।
If the अत्मकारक-Atmakaraka be in Mesha Navamsa, the person will have trouble through rats and cats.

62. सिंहार्शे शाषायो दुःखदातः ।
If the अत्मकारक-Atmakaraka be in a Navamsa owned by Simha, the person concerned will have to dread danger from dogs and the like.

63. कन्यारे चिंत्रकणा दुःखदातः ।
If the आत्मकारक-Atmakarakaka occupy a Navamsa owned by Kanya, the person will have risk from fire (sparks).

64. जराहर्षीः सुतस्वास्तुःक्षं भौमे रत्ने मन्दे दुःखी।

Mercury, Rahu and the Sun all occupying the 5th house, Mars, the 4th and Saturn, the 8th, the person born will be unhappy.

65. लग्नगः पापः दुःखी।

If malefics occupy the Lagna, the native becomes unhappy.

66. पापे तुः जीवेत्प्रवृत्तिनि सथनोदिपि दुःखी।

If a malefic be posited in the 4th house and Jupiter be weak, the person concerned though rich will be miserable and unhappy.

67. सपापे सुखस्थवरः सथनोदिपि दुःखी।

If the lord of the 4th house be weak and be in conjunction with a malefic, the person though rich becomes unhappy.

68. पापांस्वच्छुपे नीचगे सथनुभोजपि दुःखी।

If the lord of the 4th house be in a malefic Navamsa and in his depression, the person concerned though endowed with wealth and children becomes unhappy.

69. समौकार्बुपे कृत्यार श्रुतहःशी नित्यं दुःखी।

If the lord of the 4th house be conjoined with Mars and Sun, occupy a malefic Navamsa and be devoid of benefic aspect, the person concerned will be ever unhappy.

70. भौमाकोः नीचारिमागः सुखे पापम्प्रौ कृत्यार प्रमादा-

दुःखार्थनासिध् दुःखी च।
Mars and the Sun occupying the 4th house and in a depression, inimical or a malefic Navamsa and aspected by a malefic cause the native to suffer, through carelessness, severe loss of wealth, house, etc., and make him miserable.

71. रन्ध्रयेश्व लामे बाल्ये दुःखी ।
If the lord of the 8th house occupy the 11th, the native will be unhappy in his early life.

72. लग्नेश्वेतन्त्रये राहू पच्छे मौमे दुःखी ।
Saturn in the Lagna, Rahu in the 8th house and Mars in the 6th make the native unhappy.

73. पापान्तरे चन्द्रे दुःखी ।
The Moon when posited betwixt two malefics makes the native unhappy.

74. लग्नेश्वेतन्त्रये चे पापे चन्द्राययोवे दुःखी ।
The lord of the Lagna in the 12th house, a malefic in the 10th and the Moon in conjunction with Mars, make the native unhappy.

75. तुर्येश्वाश्चन्द्राच्यू प्रासादवान् ।
The Moon and Venus posited in the 4th house reckoned from the Navamsa occupied by the अत्मकरक-Atmakaraka planet make the native own a mansion.

76. तुर्येश्वायुद्धरै स्रासादवान् ।
If the 4th house reckoned from the Navamsa occupied by the अत्मकरक-Atmakaraka planet be occupied by a planet in his exaltation, the native owns a mansion.

77. अंशात्वे राहूमें जौ प्रासादवान् ।
If Rahu and Saturn occupy the 4th house reckoned
from the Navamsa Rasi occupied by the अत्मकारक-Atmakaraka, the native owns a mansion.

78. केतवारी तुषक्षादिद्रकाग्रहम्।
Ketu and Mars occupying the 4th house reckoned from the Navamsa Rasi aforesaid, the native owns a house built of bricks.

79. सुकेशाबाजीवेकाग्रहम्।
If Jupiter occupy the 4th house reckoned from the aforesaid Navamsa, the native will own a house made of wood.

80. सुकेशाहादिके तुषणग्रहम्।
If the Sun should occupy the house mentioned above, the dwelling will be one of grass.

81. लग्यशोभमुॆखुकोषेद कुड़लाभः।
If the lords of the 1st and the 4th houses should exchange places, the native concerned will acquire a house.

82. ग्रहे बलादेकेन्द्रे शुभदेण्य कुड़लाभः।
If the lord of the 4th house possess strength and be in a Kendra aspected by benefics, the native will get a house.

83. सुलेशेत्राणिः त्योशिकांशो परमोषच गुहालाभः।
If the lord of the 4th house has attained a Vaiseshikamsa and be in its highest exaltation, the native will get a house.

84. तुषक्षाधारपे केन्द्रे कुड़लाभः।
If the owner of the Navamsa occupied by the lord of the 4th house be in a Kendra, there will be the acquisition of a house.
85. If the lord of the 9th house occupy a Kendra, the lord of the 4th occupy his exaltation or a friendly house, and if the 4th house be occupied by a planet in exaltation, the native will get a beautiful house.

86. If a benefic planet (or Mercury) occupy the 3rd house and if the lord of the 4th as well as the lord of the Navamsa occupied by the owner of the 4th be strong, the person concerned will own a mansion with an extensive compound.

87. If the lord of the 4th house has attained a Simhasanamsa, a Gopuramsa or a Mrddu (Shashtyamsa) Amsa, the person born will own a mansion with an extensive compound.

88. If the lord of the 4th house has attained a Parvatamsa and the Moon, a Gopuramsa, and be aspected by Jupiter, the native's residence will be a divine one.

89. If the lords of the 10 and the 4th houses be conjoined with the Moon and Saturn, the native concerned will posses a lovely house.

90. तुर्याज्ञपौ तुर्येकस्माद्गृहासिं:।
If the lords of the 4th and the 1st houses be posited in the 4th, the native will become the owner of a house all on a sudden.

91. यावन्तः पापः खाम्युस्तस्वन्यायेः सहिताश्रिष्ठ्य-स्तावन्तो ग्रहा विहिना दशन्ते।

Count the number of malefics conjoined with the lords of the 10th, 4th 2nd and 12th houses. So many will be the houses that will be burnt by fire.

92. राहुको अंगे इत्यात्रवद्धे ग्रहहारः।

If the आत्मकारकनांस-Atmakaraka Navamsa be aspected by Mars singly and if Rahu and the Sun be there, the house is liable to be burnt.

93. केन्द्रकारणेऽन्ते गेहे शेषिल्ययुक्तपालभयस।

If the Sun occupy a Kendra or a Kona, there is the risk or danger in the house while falling due to the weak construction of the walls, etc.

94. तुर्येशे पश्च स्वप्तदे गेहनाशः।

If the lord of the 4th house be posited in the 6th and be aspected by a malefic, the destruction of the house will be the result-

95. गेहेबांशरे पश्च गेहनाशः।

If the lord of the Navamsa occupied by the owner of the 4th house be in the 6th, the house of the person concerned will be destroyed.

96. तुर्येशे रथे स्वयंब गेहं पातयति।

If the lord of the 4th house occupy the 8th, the native will himself cause his house to be pulled down.
97. तुर्याक्षेत्रेः: यात्राप्रयुतात्तुताम् गेहानां नाशवे न
तु शुभर्देवः।

Find out how many malefics are conjoined with the
lords of the 4th, 1st and 2nd houses. So many will be
the houses destroyed. This will not be the case if they
be aspected by benefics.

98. तुर्यत्तपी: चर्केन कारके वा तथा पहुँचहवासः।
If the 4th house and its lord or Karaka be in a
moveable sign, the native will reside in many houses.

99. ग्रहेत्तपी स्थिरे तथा कारके वा स्थिरवासः।
If the 4th house and its lord or Karaka be in a
fixed sign, the native will be permanent in one house.

100. शुभवश्यं तुथेशे स्थिरवासः।
If the lord of the 4th house be in a benefic Shash-
tyamśa, the native will live permanently in one house.

101. जगाम्बरेश्वराः यात्राः केन्द्रकोणे ताह्वे ग्रहः:
शोभनाः।

Find how many out of the lords of the 1st, 4th and
2nd houses are posited in Kendra or Konā position. So
many will be the number of good houses resided by the
native.

102. लामाले तुथें तुर्यपे वेदेविकाणे शुभद्वयोगे बहुर्थ
गुणं लम्बये।

If the lords of the 11th and 2nd houses occupy the
4th, and the lord of the 4th has attained a Vaiseshikamsa
and be conjoined with or aspected by benefics, the
native will acquire a (residence) house of immense
value.
103. के सुखेरे कर्मोरूपमुगे विचि भौमे बहुक्षेत्रवान्।
If the lords of the 4th and 10th houses interchange their places and Mars be possessed of strength, the native will own rich lands.

104. बलाठयोऽखाम्बुपौ परस्परसुहादो बहुक्षेत्रवान्।
If the lords of the 10th and the 4th houses be mutually friendly and also possess strength, the native will own rich lands.

105. तुंगेतत्त्वाः युम्भुतो बहुक्षेत्रवान्।
If the 4th house as well as its lord be conjoined with benefics, the native will own rich lands.

106. तुंगेश्वरोऽस्ते गोपुराध्येऽं बहुक्षेत्रवान्।
If the lord of the 4th house be in the 5th, attaining Gopura or a higher Amsa, the native will own rich lands.

107. आद्रपेन तत्कारके णा युते तुंगेश्वरां भौतः क्षेत्रास्पि।
If the lord of the 4th house be conjoined with the lord of the 3rd or its Karaka, the native will acquire lands through or from his brothers.

108. बलिन्यज्ञेष्टोल्लुमुगे बलिन्यमुपेज्ञु युम्भयोगे स्वपराक्रमात क्षेत्रास्पि।
If the lord of the Lagna be strong and occupy the 4th; if the lord of the 4th, possessed of strength, occupy the Lagna, conjoined with or aspected by benefics, the native will acquire lands through his own exertion.

109. स्त्रीकारकेऽल्लुमुगे क्षेत्रेः चूँचे तयोंत्युः क्लयतः क्षेत्रास्पि।
If the Karaka of the 7th house occupy the 4th...
the lord of the 4th be in the 7th, and if the said two planets be mutually friendly, the native will acquire lands through his wife.

110. पश्चिमे तुये तत्पूणे पश्चिमः क्षेत्रप्रदीकके श्रद्धा मेमारति:।

If the lords of the 6th and 4th houses mutually interchange positions and if the lord of the 4th be stronger than that of the 6th, the native will acquire lands from his enemies.

111. गेहेरो स्वराशौ बलिन्युपचे शुभदेण्य बदुक्षेत्राति:।

If the lord of the 4th house be strong and occupy his own Rasi identical with an Upachaya house, and also have benefic aspect, the native will get lands from many sources.

112. गेहेरो नीचरातिमूलं पापान्ते पापण्डे क्षेत्रादिनाशः।

If the lord of the 4th house occupy his depression, inimical sign or be eclipsed, be betwixt malefics or be aspected by malefics, the native's lands will be destroyed or lost.

113. पापान्ते कुजे पापण्डे कृतांसे श्रेत्रादिनाशः।

If Mars be betwixt malefics, be aspected by a malefic or occupy a malefic Amsa, loss of lands will be the result.

114. तुयेरे कृष्णेश्वरे तुये पापे क्षेत्रादिनाशः।

If the lord of the 4th house be in a malefic Shashtyamsa and a malefic planet occupy the 4th, loss of lands, etc., will result.

115. तुयेरे त्रिके क्षेत्रादिनाशः।
If the lord of the 4th occupy a Dussthana (6th, 8th or 12th), loss of lands will be the result.

116. ग्रेह्येयं सपाये नीचारिमेये भूमिविकिरत।
If the lord of the 4th house occupy the 2nd con.
joined with a malefic and be in depression or in an
inimical sign. the native will sell away his lands.

117. ग्रेह्येयं तुज्याये पाये नीचारिमेये भूमिविकिरत।
If the lord of the 4th house be exalted, and the
lord of the 2nd be a malefic and occupy his depre-
sion or inimical sign, the native will sell away his
lands.

118. क्रमरेयमुघे सपाये श्रेष्ठनाश।
If the lord of the 10th house occupy the 4th in
conjunction with a malefic, the native will lose his
lands.

119. श्राणुत्तुष्यमाध्ये खपे सुखे श्रेष्ठनाश।
If the lord of the 10th house occupy the 4th and
be in a Krura, Mrityu, Yama and the like Shashtyamsa,
the native will lose his lands.

120. ये सबूष्यमुघे राजकोपालश्रेष्ठनाश।
If the lord of the 4th house occupy the 10th con-
joined with the Sun, the native’s lands will be lost by
being attached for land revenue, fine, etc., due to
Government.

121. विचेष्यांशेष्यरेण सहिते सपायेमुघे राजकोपाल
श्रेष्ठनाश।
If the lord of the 4th house be conjoined with the
lord of the Navamsa occupied by the owner of the 2nd
and also be associated with a malefic, the native will
lose his lands, etc.
122. सुताक्षरमित्रत्वे पुनो विनिर्मृत।
If the lords of the 5th and the 1st houses be mutually friendly, there will be friendly relationship between the native and his son.

123. दूनाक्षरमित्रत्वे स्त्री मैत्री।
If there be friendliness between the lords of the 7th and the 1st houses, the relationship between the native and his wife will be cordial.

124. सुखाक्षरमित्रत्वे बहुजनमैत्री।
If the lords of the 1st and the 4th houses be mutually friendly, the native will have many friends.

125. द्योमित्रक्रेश्वरग्योऽसुहृत्योऽः।
If two planets were to occupy friendly houses, the native concerned will be supported by his friends.

126. सुखे शुमहस्त्राधिग्ये बहुजनमित्रत।
If the 4th house has more of benefic aspect, the native concerned will have many friends.

127. सुखे सौम्ये सोमय्यासे सुखकारके विनिम बन्धुपूजः।
If the 4th house contain a benefic and have benefic aspect, and its Karaka be strong, the native will command the respect of his relations.

128. नेहे जीवे नेहे प्रशुभुने बन्धुपूजः।
If Jupiter occupy the 4th house and its lord be conjoined with a benefic, the person concerned is respected by his relations.

129. तुयं स्त्रीज्ञे स्वभित्रमेव लेटे मुख्येः बन्धुपूजः।
If a planet be in his exaltation, own or friendly house
dentical with 4th and be aspected by Jupiter, the native is respected by his relations.

130. त्रिमिश्वर्की: कर्ष्ठुपूर्वः।
If 3 planets occupy their Swakshetra houses, the person concerned will be respected by his relations.

131. केन्द्रकरोण: सुलख्ये वैशेषिकाः पप्पण्यथोपहीने वन्धु-पकारङ्कः।
If the lord of the 4th house be posited in a Kendra or Kona, has attained a Vaiseshikamsa and be not conjoined with or aspected by a malefic, the person concerned will be of help to his relations.

132. तुर्य सौभ् बन्धुपकारङ्कः।
If the 4th house be occupied by a benefic, the person concerned helps his relations.

133. घनेश्वर लाहे त्रिकरोण: गेहे शुमाह्वः वन्धुपकारङ्कः।
If the lord of the 2nd house be in the 11th, 5th, 9th or 4th and be aspected by a benefic, the person concerned helps his relations.

134. गेहेश्वर केन्द्र शुभाः वन्धुपकारङ्कः।
If the lord of the 4th house be in a Kendra and in a benefic Amsa, the native will be of help to his relatives.

135. सपाप्ये तुर्ये कूरप्रश्चत्वेऽप्रवीणे बन्धुमिस्त्यज्ञसे।
If the lord of the 4th house, conjoined with a malefic, be in a malefic Shashtyamsa and also be weak in strength, the person concerned is shunned by his relations.

136. बन्धुनाथे बहुपापयुते तथैव कारेके बन्धुमध्ये झसितः।
If the lord of the 4th house or its Karaka be conjoined with many malefics, the native is reviled and censured in the midst of his relations.

137. पापें तुयें नैचालखोयुने शुभदायोगहीने बन्यु-देवी।

If the 4th house be a malefic sign and be occupied by a debilitated or eclipsed planet and have no benefic aspect or association, the native will hate his relations.

138. चतुपू स्वारे शुद्धगेहरोपु बन्युपोष्यः।

If in a nativity four planets occupy their friendly houses, the person concerned will be protected by his relations.

139. अन्तःयेः शुभसंबन्धे शुभवर्गै स्वोच्चे बा पर्यङ्गशायी।

If the lord of the 12th house be conjoined with or aspected by a benefic and be in a benefic Varga or be exalted, the native will sleep in soft beds.

140. ब्यवेनेः पापसंबन्धे शयनसुखामावः।

If the lord of the 12th house be associated with or aspected by a malefic, the person will be devoid of all the conveniences of good bed, etc.

141. ब्यवेनेः पापेक्षे शुभवर्गे शयनसुखमू।

If the lord of the 12th house, though a malefic, be in a benefic Varga, the person concerned will have all the conveniences of the couch.

142. लानेः त्रिके शयनसुखामावः।

If the lord of the Lagna be posited in the 6th, 8th or 12th house, the native will be bereft of the conveniences of the couch.

20
143. नीचेद्वेश्वरे शयनसुखामायः।
If the lord of the Lagna be debilitated, the native will not have the conveniences of the couch.

144. देहिः मन्द्रमान्धागुण्ये शयनसुखामायः।
If the lord of the Lagna be conjoined with Saturn, Mandi or Rahu, the person concerned will not be able to enjoy the conveniences of the couch.

इति चतुर्थिविवेकः।
Thus ends the 4th discussion.

G. अथ पञ्चमिविवेकः Panchama Viveka.

1. सुन्ते शुभे शुभदश्यसह बुद्धिमानः।
If the 5th house be a benefic sign and be aspected or occupied by a benefic, the person born will be intelligent.

2. सुन्ते शुभे शुभान्ते बुद्धिमानः।
If the lord of the 5th be exalted or be betwixt benefics, the person born will be intelligent.

3. गुरौ केन्द्रकोणेऽबुद्धिमानः।
If Jupiter be posited in a Kendra or a Kona the native concerned is intelligent.

4. शुभमेव सुन्ते शुभे जीवे बुद्धिमानः।
If the lord of the 5th be in a benefic Rasi and Jupiter occupy the 5th person concerned will be intelligent.

5. शुभे शुभे बलिनि केन्द्रे वा बुद्धिमानः।
If Mercury occupy the 5th house or the lord of the
5th, possessed of strength, be posited in a Kendra, the person is intelligent.

6. पुनः केन्द्रे शुभान्विते धारणादिधुः।
   If the lord of the 5th house, conjoined with a benefic occupy a Kendra, the person born will be very clever in understanding.

7. सुनेशे कारके मूढः गद्यते शुभदृष्ट्यते धारणादिधुः।
   If the lord of the 5th house or its Karaka be in a benefic Shashtyamsa such as मुडु-Mridu, etc. and be conjoined with or aspected by a benefic, the person concerned will be very clever in understanding.

8. सुतपे गोपुरादौ धारणादिधुः।
   If the lord of the 5th house has attained Gopura or other higher Amsas, the person born will be very clever in understanding.

9. सुतकारके गोपुरादौ परेर्मित्रं मेधावी।
   If the Karaka of the 5th house has attained a Gopura or other Vaiseshikamsa, the person born will be able to understand the feelings of others and be intelligent.

10. समकोणे चन्द्राकौँ चतुरलयी।
    If the Sun and the Moon be posited in the Lagna, the native will be fickle-minded.

11. केन्द्रे जीवे चतुरलयी।
    Jupiter in a Kendra position makes the native fickle-minded.

12. ब्रह्माणा विषय स्वमित्रे विमोच्यतुदानशील:।
    If out of the 3 planets, viz, Mercury, the Moon and
Mars, two are aspected by a strong planet, the person concerned will be quick in replying.

13. सौम्येष्येवर्ते पापद्देव चलविचितः।

If a weak benefic (Mercury?) occupy the 2nd house, and be aspected by a malefic, the native’s financial condition will be rather unsteady.

14. मलोत्त्ये जे सातिविकः।

If the lord of the 3rd house be conjoined with Mercury, the native will be sincere and honest.

15. व्यवेशेऽश्रेष्ठे सुवाकः।

If the lord of the 12th house be in the Lagna, the person concerned will be eloquent in speech.

16. लंने चन्द्रे मन्त्रारक्षे हीनगी:।

If the Moon occupy the Lagna and be aspected by Saturn or Mars, the person born will be lacking in intelligence.

17. सुतेऽर कूलपत्येऽहीनगी:।

If the lord of the 5th house be posited in a malefic Shashtyamsa, the native will be deficient in intellect.

18. मन्दाराकोष्ठर्दून पक्षयति मौर्य्यायारः।

If Saturn, Mars and the Sun all aspect the Moon, they make the native stupid.

The Moon is a milky planet, and any bad association means a disturbance to it. The case is more marked when the Moon is full which necessitates the Sun to be in the 7th from her (cf. Brahah Jataka XIII—1). This Sutra presents a worse case inasmuch as Saturn and Mars add their iota.

19. त्रिके चन्द्रे शुक्लदूर्ते विसमयशीलः।
If the Moon, posited in the 6th, 8th or 12th house, be aspected by Venus, the person born will be disposed to be struck with wonder at everything.

20. चापारे सुतपे विसम्यशीलः ।

If the lord of the 5th house be conjoined with a malefic, the person born will be disposed to be struck with wonder at everything.

21. चीसारके सपारे वा कृषपथवरे विसम्यशीलः ।

If the Karaka of the 5th house be conjoined with a malefic or occupy a malefic Shashtyamsa, the person born will be disposed to be struck with wonder at everything.

22. केन्द्रगा मन्द्रेन्दुरुग्लिका जडः ।

If Saturn, the Moon and Gulika occupy Kendra position, the native concerned will be dull-witted.

23. धने गुलिकाकैं पापद्यो वा सार्वेन सोत्थपे जडः ।

If Gulika and the Sun occupy the 2nd house and be aspected by a malefic or if the lord of the 3rd be conjoined with Saturn, the person born will be stupid.

24. सपारे धनेश्वे चे समाजडः ।

If the lord of the 2nd house conjoined with a malefic be posited in the 10th house the person concerned will behave stupidly in a public assembly.

25. तत्तसतिस सोत्थपे जडः ।

If the lord of the 3rd house be conjoined with Rahu, the native will be dull-witted.

26. खुऱे मन्दे लुनेश्वे मन्दद्वे सुनेशे सपारे जडः ।

When Saturn occupies the 5th house, when the lord
of the Lagna is aspected by Saturn and when the lord of the 5th is conjoined with a malefic, the native is dull-witted.

27. गुलिका लक्ष्मी सुने गुम्भोगी जड़े।

If Gulika and Saturn occupy the 5th and be bereft of benefic association, the person concerned is dull-witted.

28. सुते जीवे मेधानाथ।

Jupiter occupying the 5th house causes loss of memory.

This Sutra and Sutra 4 above appear to be contradictory. But in practice, one would have come across many intelligent persons whose memory is weak.

29. अंशे केती शुक्रमात्रक्ते यात्रि।

If Ketu occupy the Navamsa of the Atmakaraka planet and be aspected by Venus singly, the person born will be a priest engaged in performing sacrifices.

30. अंशात्कोणे पापद्रये मानत्रक।

If two malefics occupy a Trikonā position with respect to the Navamsa of the Atmakaraka planet the person born will be sorcerer.

31. अंशात्कोणे पापद्रये पापद्र्य भूतादिनिर्माख्याति।

If under the above conditions, the two malefic be also aspected by a malefic, the native will be able to keep the ghosts, devils and the like in check.

32. अंशात्कोणे पापे शुभद्रे शतुआक।

If a malefic occupy a Kona with respect to the Navamsa occupied by the Atmakaraka planet and be aspected by a benefic, the person born will be gracious and kind.

33. अंशे जेन्दुशुक्रदृष्टे वा धनेश्वे गुने मिलक।
If the Navamsa occupied by the Atmakaraka planet be aspected by Mercury, the Moon and Venus, or if the lord of the 2nd house occupy the 7th, the person concerned will be a physician.

34. न्यायन्त्यूल्टेष्वे रसवादि |
If the Navamsa mentioned above be aspected by Venus and the Moon, the native will be an alchemist.

35. अंतरात्सुते सपापी चन्द्रेश्वयो ग्रन्थक्कुर |
If the Moon and Jupiter along with a malefic occupy the 5th house with respect to the Navamsa occupied by the Atmakaraka, the person concerned will be a literary author.

36. अर्थसन्योरंशास्त्रजीवे वैयाकरण: |
If Jupiter should be posited in the 2nd or the 5th house reckoned from the Navamsa occupied by the Atmakaraka, the native will be a Grammarians.

37. घने सोल्ये शुचेवशात् चेत्यो श्रीमांसरकः |
If Mercury and Jupiter be in the 2nd or the 3rd house reckoned from the Navamsa occupied by the Atmakaraka, the person concerned will be versed in श्रीमांस- Memamsa Philosophy.

38. अन्तरात्सतार्थसोल्ये जीवारी तार्किकः |
If Jupiter and Mars be posited in the 5th, 2nd, or 3rd houses reckoned from the Navamsa occupied by the Atmakaraka planet, the native concerned will be a logician.

39. अंतरात्सुते गुणे सोल्ये जीवेन्द्र सांख्यज: |
If Jupiter and the Moon be in the 2nd, the 5th or the
3rd house reckoned from the Navamsa occupied by the Atmakaraka, the person concerned will be versed in the Sankhya Philosophy.

40. अंशाद्रने पुनः सौत्ये जीवाकं वेदान्तसंगीतज्जः।

If Jupiter and the Sun be posited in the houses mentioned above, the native will be versed in the Vedanta Philosophy and Music.

41. अंशात् सौत्ये सुतेद्वितेष केतुजीवो गणितज्जः।

If Ketu and Jupiter be posited in the houses referred to above, the person born will be clever in mathematics.

42. धने भौमं शुभमक्षे गणितज्जः।

Mars occupying the 2nd house and aspected by a benefic makes the native clever in mathematics.

43. चन्द्रारौ युतौ ज्ञेयौ केन्द्रे बुधे वा कुजे गणितज्जः।

If the Moon and Mars be conjoined and aspected by Mercury and if Mercury or Mars be in a Kendra, the native is learned in mathematics.

As Mercury should aspect the Moon and Mars, the three planets should occupy mutual Kendra positions as also with respect to the Lagna.

44. वल्यमेवः के गुरौ लगनेष्यमेव मन्दे गणितज्जः।

If Mercury, possessed of strength, happens to be the lord of the 8th house, Jupiter be in the Lagna and Saturn occupy the 8th, the person concerned will be a mathematician.

45. जीवे केन्द्रकोणे बलिनि शुके ज्ञेयं गणितज्जः।

If Jupiter be posited in a Kendra or a Kona, Venus be possessed of strength and Mercury occupy the 2nd house, the native will be a mathematician.
46. श्रीमण्ती सौर्यमयो ज्योतिषिणां भेदः।
Mercury and Venus in the 3rd or the 2nd house make the native a chief among Astrologers.

47. चन्द्रधरः बलिनि केन्द्रान्धकोऽनं ज्योतिषिणां भेदः।
When the lord of the 2nd house is strong and Mercury is posited in the 1st, 4th, 5th, 7th, 9th, 10th, or 11th, the native will be one of the foremost of Astrologers.

48. स्वोधे जने जीवे ज्योतिषिणां भेदः।
If Jupiter in his exaltation occupy the 2nd, the native will be the best among Astrologers.

49. सारे जे शुभक्षेत्र विदुषां रश्कः।
When Mercury conjoined with Mars is posited in a benefic sign, the native will amuse the learned.

50. श्रारी कन्दमेक्काह्यि राजविदुषो रश्कः।
If Mercury and Mars, posited in a Rasi owned by Saturn, be aspected by Saturn, the native will please all the learned men in the court of a king.

51. बली सुनेशः केन्द्रक्षोपे विद्रान्।
If the lord of the 5th, possessed of strength, occupy a Kendra or a Kona, the native will be learned.

52. जने लामेक्षेऽद्धितो योगितेत।
If the lord of the Lagna occupy the 2nd or the 11th house, the person concerned will be a learned man versed in civil law.

53. श्रे लामेसुलेशः पणिन्दः।
If the lord of the 5th house, occupy the 10th or the 11th, the native will be learned.
५४. खेणेक्षे कवि: ।
If the lord of the 10th house be posited in the Lagna, the native will be a poet.

५५. लामेते लामे कवि: ।
If the lord of the 11th house occupy the 11th, the person concerned will be a poet.

५६. तुणेष्कृष्टस्ते पण्डितोधपि समायूकः ।
If the lord of the 4th house occupy the 1st or the 7th, the native, though learned, will remain mute in an assembly.

५७. चन्द्रात्कोणेजीवे झाल्कोणेमौमे सर्वविद: ।
Jupiter, trine to the Moon, and Mars when trine to Mercury make the native versed all round.

५८. जीवच्छौ धनेशुर रव्यारद्धी तारिकः ।
If Jupiter or Venus own the 2nd house and be aspected by the Sun or Mars respectively, the native will be a logician.

५९. जीवच्छौ तुषक्षरबिकोणातौ तारिकः ।
Jupiter and Venus when they occupy their own, or exaltation house and are in Trikona position make the native a logician.

६०. बालिनि गुरौ तद्द्रेष्टे रविशुकद्धे शाब्दिकः ।
If Jupiter be strong and the lord of the Rasi occupied by that planet be aspects by the Sun and Venus, the person concerned will be a grammian.

६१. धनेशु तुड़े गोपुरेष्कृष्टेविहासने जीवे व वेदांततः ।
Mercury owning the 2nd house and in exaltation,
Saturn attaining a Gopuramsa, and Jupiter, a Simhasanamsa make the native an expounder of Vedanta Philosophy.

62. परावते मन्दे जेन गुणो दशे वेदान्तम्
Saturn attaining a Paravatamsa, and Jupiter being aspected by Mercury cause the native to expound Vedanta Philosophy.

63. केन्द्रकोणे जीवे वेदान्तम्
If Jupiter occupy a Kendra or a Kona, the native will become an expounder of Vedanta Philosophy.

64. उत्तमाङ्गे भृगू लाने वेदान्तम्
Venus having attained an Uttamamsa and occupying the Lagna makes the native an expounder of Vedanta Philosophy.

65. देवलोके चन्द्रे उत्तमाङ्गे भृगू केन्द्रे वेदान्तम्
If the Moon has attained a Devalokamsa and Venus an Uttamamsa and in a Kendra position, the person concerned will be an expounder of Vedanta Philosophy.

66. केन्द्रे जीवे सिद्धासने शुके वनस्पतामांशेः हे गोपुरे पद्यांशवल्लम्
A person becomes a proficient in the six Sciences when Jupiter is in a Kenda, Venus has attained a Simhasanamsa and Mercury owning the Navamsa occupied by the planet in the 2nd Bhava is in a Gopuramsa.

67. कोशश्चानेत्यारशेः मन्दे वा भौमे सपापे केन्द्रकोणे पद्यांशवल्लम्
Note the lord of the Rasi occupied by the owner of the 2nd house. If Saturn or Mars own the Navamsa
occupied by this lord and be conjoined with a malefic in a Kendra or a Kona, the native concerned will be proficient with the six Sastras.

68. गुरौ वनिन्यथेष्व प्रेषेदिकां गरिन्यथेष्व परस्वाषाष्ट्रानुपन्नः।

If the planet owning the Navamsa occupied by the Sun has attained a Vaiseshikamsa, be strong and be posited in the 2nd, the person born will be proficient with the six Sastras.

69. गुरौ वनिन्यथेष्व घनेश्वरिश्चे केन्द्रे शुभद्वे परस्वाषाष्ट्रानुपन्नः।

If Jupiter possessed of strength occupy the 2nd house, and the lord of the Navamsa occupied by the owner of the 2nd be posited in a Kendra and be aspected by a benefic, the native concerned will be proficient with the six Sastras.

70. कौशेरिश्वे कौशेरिश्वे परावर्ते बेदान्ती।

If the lord of the Lagna occupy the 2nd house while its lord has attained a Paravatamsa, the person concerned will be learned in Vedanta Philosophy.

71. स्वेदेष्वे ने कौशेरिश्वे परावर्ते व्यये शुके बेदान्ती।

If Mercury occupy the Lagna in exaltation, the lord of the 2nd has attained a Paravatamsa, and Venus be in the 12th, the native will be conversant with the Vedanta Philosophy.

72. धीकारसं केन्द्रसं हरुप्ते भविष्यद्वाद्वा।

If the Karaka of the 5th Bhava occupy a Kendra or a Kona and be aspected by a benefic, the native will be able to predict what is going to happen.

73. जीवे व्यास्तो मुद्दमरे स्विकार्फः।
If Jupiter occupying his own Navamsa be posited in a benefic Shashtyamsa, the person will be omniscient.

74. जीवे गोपुरे शुभद्धे विकालजः ।
   If Jupiter having attained a Gopuramsa be aspected by a benefic, the native will be omniscient.

75. खेले देवलोकः शुभद्धे प्रभासितः ।
   If the lord of the 10th house having attained a Devalokamsa be aspected by a benefic, the person concerned will be absorbed in the contemplation of the Supreme Spirit.

76. माये पारावते शुभद्धे प्रभासितः ।
   If the lord of the 9th house having attained a Paravatamsa be aspected by a benefic, the person concerned will be absorbed in the contemplation of the Supreme Spirit.

77. ब्रजाहिमन्दः सहितेऽवे शुकेश्वे शुद्रोपियो विद्यान ।
   If Jupiter conjoined with Ketu, Rahu or Saturn be aspected by Venus, the person born, though a Sudra, will be learned.

78. सहुराहुकांवशे पापपुतो विषेषः ।
   Rahu and the Sun conjoined with a benefic and also with a malefic when occupying a Navamsa of the Atmakaraka planet, make the native a doctor dealing in the (art of) cure of poison.

79. त्रिभीयाः सर्वनपत्तता ।
   If all planets be weak, it indicates childlessness.

80. चुंबे राही भौमद्धे सर्पशापाप्रदिपुतः ।
   If Rahu occupying the 5th house be aspected by Mars, the native will be issueless due to the curse of serpents.
81. यथे सुते चन्द्रहृदे सुनेवे राहुयुते सप्तशापादिपुत्रः।
If Saturn, aspected by the Moon occupy the 5th house, and the lord of the 5th be conjoined with Rahu, the native will be issueless due to the curse of serpents.

82. सराहो पुत्रकारे पुत्रेष्वरे भौमाण्डेश्वी सुती सप्तशापादिपुत्रः।
If the Putrakaraka be conjoined with Rahu, if the lord of the 5th house be weak, and if Mars be conjoined with the lord of the Navamsa occupied by the Atmakaraka, the native will be issueless due to the curse of serpents.

83. सुतकर्मायुते राह्वेश्वरेष्वरे पुत्रेष्वरे व्रते सप्तशापादिपुत्रः।
If the Putrakaraka and Mars be conjoined, and if the lord of the Lagna and Rahu be associated with the lord of the 5th house in the 6th, 8th or 12th, the native will be issueless due to the curse of serpents.

84. स्वारंशो भौमे पुत्रे भें पप्पुने सप्तशापादिपुत्रः।
If Mars occupy his own Navamsa, and if Mercury be the lord of the 5th house and be conjoined with a malefic, the native will be issueless due to the curse of serpents.

85. सुतेरो भौमे सुते राहो सौम्याच्छेदे सप्तशापादिपुत्रः।
If Mars be the lord of the 5th house and if Rahu without any benefic aspect occupy the 5th, the native will be issueless due to the curse of serpents.

86. सुतान्नेशो चित्तलौ सुते पापः सप्तशापादिपुत्रः।
If the lords of the 5th and 1st houses be weak, and if malefics occupy the 5th, the native will be issueless due to the curse of serpents.
88. लगनेवे राहुणवे पुनर्वे भौमणवे सप्तशापाधिपत्रः  
If the lord of the Lagna and Rahu be together and  
if the lord of the 5th house and Mars be conjoined, the  
native will be issueless due to the curse of serpents.

89. पुष्येषक्षेण कृतंते त्रिकोणे पापद्रे पित्तशापाधिपत्रः  
If the Sun happens to be the lord of the 5th house  
and be posited betwixt malefics in a Trikona position  
and a malefic aspect the same, the native will be  
childless due to the curse of his forefathers.

90. सिंहेष्ये पुष्येषक्षेयुः पुत्रामाइ पापै पित्तशापाधिपत्रः  
If Jupiter occupy Simha, the lord of the 5th house  
be conjoined with the Sun, and malefics occupy the 5th  
and the 1st houses, the person concerned will be  
issueless due to the curse of his forefathers.

91. सृष्टि रत्ने सृष्टि मन्दे पुनर्वे राहुणवे पित्तशापाधिपत्रः  
If the Sun occupy the 8th house; Saturn, the 5th;  
and the lord of the 5th be conjoined with Rahu, the  
person concerned will be issueless due to the curse of  
his forefathers.

92. ह्ययेष्ये रत्ने पुष्ये खसे रत्ने पित्तशापाधिपत्रः  
If the lord of the 12th house be in the 1st, the lord  
of the 8th occupy the 5th and the 10th lord be posited  
in the 8th, the person concerned will be issueless due  
to the curse of his forefathers.


If the lord of the 5th house be the Moon and be either debilitated or posited betwixt malefics, and if malefics occupy the 5th and 4th houses, the person born will be issueless due to the curse of the mother.

If Vrischika be rising and Saturn occupy the same, three malefics be in the 4th and the Moon occupy the 5th, the person concerned will be issueless due to the curse of his mother.

If the lord of the 5th house occupy the 6th, 8th or 12th, if the lord of the Lagna be in depression, and the Moon be conjoined with a malefic, the person concerned will be issueless due to the curse of his mother.

If the Moon as lord of the 5th house be conjoined with Saturn, Rahu or Mars, the person concerned will be issueless due to the curse of his mother.

If the lord of the 4th house be Mars, and he be conjoined with Rahu or Saturn and if the two luminaries occupy the Lagna, the person concerned will be issueless due to the curse of the mother.
98. तुल्योन्यापि पुत्रांकृती ये खारीश्वर लगे मात्रासाहित्य-पुनः।
If the lord of the 4th house be in the 8th, the lords of the 5th and the 1st be in the 6th, and the lords of the 10th and the 6th occupy the Lagna, the person concerned will be issueless due to the curse of the mother.

99. पुत्राक्षाधारिगा राहुस्सरमन्दा लगेश्वर त्रिके मात्रासाहित्य-पुनः।
If Rahu, the Sun, Mars and Saturn occupy the 5th, 1st, 8th and the 6th houses, and if the lord of the Lagna be in a Dusstthana, the person concerned will be issueless due to the curse of the mother.

100. राहुरेव्याभिक्रमस्य मन्दचन्द्री पुने मात्रासाहित्यपुनः।
If Rahu, Mars and Jupiter occupy the Dusstthana, and Saturn with the Moon be posited in the 5th house, the person concerned will be issueless due to the curse of the mother.

101. वर्येंद्रे खुते सौमे सुभानः।
If the Sun be in the Lagna and Mars occupy the 5th house, the native will be childless.

102. जीवामुक्तेत्स्मे त्रिके पुत्राक्षाक्षेत्रा लगनाभ त्रिक्रस्यः सुभानः।
If the lord of the 5th house reckoned from Jupiter be in a Dusstthana, and the lords of the 5th, 9th and 1st houses occupy the 6th, 8th and 12th from the Lagna, the native will be childless.

103. जीवे पश्चमे जीवामुक्ते कूरे सुभानः।
If Jupiter occupy the 5th house and the 5th therefrom be occupied by a malefic, the native will be childless.

104. रज्जुदेशक्षेत्र मन्द्रे वा र्यून्देशक्षेत्री शे जीवित्ये गर्भजनित्यादः।

If the Sun and Saturn be in the 1st and 7th house respectively, or they both occupy the 7th, and the 10th be aspected by Jupiter, conception will not take effect.

105. मन्द्रारो पूछे वा तुर्ये गर्भजनित्यादः।

Saturn and Mars in the 6th or 4th house lead to the conception taking no effect.

106. सरीजोक्षेत्रे: पूछे चन्द्रे चास्ते गर्भजनित्यादः।

If Saturn and the lord of 6th house occupy the 6th, and Moon be in the 7th, there will be no conception.

107. पापान्तरे सुतमेवा वा तदीरे वा कार्के पापसंयुते पुत्रनाशः।

If the 5th house or its lord be betwixt malefics and the Karaka of that house be conjoined with a malefic, destruction of the issues should be predicted.

108. स्त्रीयम्पुंक्षेत्रिःशाङ्खः: पापाभाषाः पापयुता: पुत्रनाशः।

If the lords of the Navamsas occupied by the owners of the 7th, 9th and 5th houses occupy malefic Amsas, or be conjoined with malefics, there will be loss of issues.

109. पुनःने ओऽग्रों नीचास्तमेव पापदृष्टे पुत्रनाशः।

If the lord of the 5th house occupy a malefic Amsa or a depression sign, or be eclipsed or be aspected by a malefic, the destruction of the children will be the result.

110. अय्युस्तिश्रित्यायं अय्यस्तिशेन युने वा दृष्टे-सुतेण पुत्रनाशः।
If the lord of the 5th house be conjoined with or aspected by the lord of the decanate occupied by the owner of the Navamsa in which the 12th lord is posited, loss of children will result.

111. कृष्णदश्यं कुष्ठपुरणेप पापदश्युते पुत्राति: ।
If the lord of the 5th house occupy a malefic Shashhtyamsa and be aspected by or conjoined with a malefic, distress of issue will result.

112. भाष्प्रयो लगेतटकेनि कवः पाबाविििथेदः ।
If Mercury and the lord of the Lagna occupy any Kendras other than the 1st, the yoga indicates extinction of the family.

113. पापग्रहा व्यवस्तापणसं वाबाविििथेदः ।
Malefics in the 12th, 5th and 8th houses indicate the extinction of the family.

114. चन्द्रेन्द्रश्री लगेन छूने मन्दे शा भौमेप पाबाविििथेदः ।
If the Moon and Jupiter be in the Lagna and Saturn or Mars occupy the 7th, yoga indicates the extinction of the family.

115. सुलेघ पापा वाबाविििथेदः ।
All malefics if posited in the 4th house denote family-extinction.

116. मन्नान्त्रस्तत्वमुपं मारेिििथेदः ।
If malefics occupy 1st, 12th, 5th and 8th houses, the yoga indicates family-extinction.

117. सुलेघ चन्द्रे पापान्त्राङ्क राहिताः वाबाविििथेदः ।
If the Moon be in the 5th house and malefics occupy the 8th, 1st, and 12th, the yoga denotes family-extinction.
118. जाग्रत मदेस्त्ये वा सुखे पापे सुते जीवे वंशविच्छेदः।
If Mercury and Venus be in the 7th or 12th house, a malefic in the 4th and Jupiter in the 5th, the yoga denotes the extinction of the family.

119. चन्द्राद्यमे पापा वंशविच्छेदः।
If all malefics occupy the 8th house reckoned from the Moon, the extinction of the family is indicated.

120. पापेष्येषु सुखे चन्द्रे सुतेष्येशु सुतेष्येव्य सुतेष्येव्य वंशविच्छेदः।
If a malefic be in the 1st house, the Moon in the 4th, the lord of the Lagna in the 5th and the lord of the 5th be weak, the yoga indicates the extinction of the family.

121. पापेष्येषु पापा वंशविच्छेदः।
If malefics occupy the 5th house, it indicates family extinction.

122. शुक्रे स्मरे बै चन्द्रे सुखे पापा वंशविच्छेदः।
If Venus be in the 7th house, the Moon in the 10th and malefics in the 4th, the family of the person born under this yoga will not continue after him.

123. भूमेश्वरे मन्दे रन्धे सुतेश्वरे वंशविच्छेदः।
Mars in the 1st house, Saturn in the 8th and the Sun in the 5th denote the extinction of the family.

124. सोत्तेश्चन्द्रौ केन्द्रकोणागु पुत्रसुखं न।
If the Moon and the lord of the 3rd house occupy a Kona and a Kendra, there will be no happiness through issues.

125. दाराधेन पुत्रे बलिनि विषेषरुष्णद्वित पुत्रः।
If the lord of the 5th house possessed of strength
be posited in the 7th or the 1st and be aspected by or conjoined with the lord of the 6th, the native will be son-less.

126. चीर्धमनी सदारेशो दुःस्थानगौ हीनवली शुमारदेय सुते बहुदारोप्यवधः।

If the lords of the 5th and 9th houses be conjoined with the lord of the 7th, occupy a Dussthantha and be weak, and the 5th be devoid of any benefic aspect, the native concerned though with many wives will be issue-less.

127. मन्दारै ले बर्मे वास पुत्रा।

Saturn and Mars in the 10th or the 9th house indicate childlessness.

128. मन्दारशुकी दारगा अपुत्रा।

Saturn, Mars and Venus when they are in the 7th house indicate childlessness.

129. राहुकोरा: सुनगा: शान्तितः सुखसौर्धवः।

Rahu, the Sun and Mars when posited in the 5th house will make the native happy and prosperous through tranquility of mind.

130. सिंहेक्रजारौ सुनगाः सुनेष्वो शेषे सुतसौर्ध्वय न।

Saturn and Mars in Simha identical with the 5th house and the lord of the 5th posited in the 6th, cause the native will be deprived of all comforts from his children.

131. भौभेळ खुने राहौ भौवटदेय सुतसौर्ध्वय न।

Rahu in the 5th house identical with a sign of Mars and aspected by Mars will make the native bereft of comforts from his children.

132. नीचे गुरौ सुगौ वा समे जे विभेदक्ष शुमसौर्ध्वय न।
Jupiter or Venus in depression, Mercury in an even sign and the Sun posited in an odd sign will make the native deprived of all comforts from his children,

132. खुने पापयुतदी परभेच्युति:।

If the 5th house be occupied or aspected by a malefic, there will be miscarriage or abortion.

134. नृन्देत्रे प्रकाशे जातं जातं लियते।

If the Sun occupy the 5th house and be in प्रकाशायवस्था Prakasavastha, children die as soon as they are born.

135. पापे: पश्चे जातं जातं लियते।

Malesfics occupying the 5th house, children will die as they are born.

136. धीस्ये मन्दे पुत्रसुखं न।

If Saturn is posited in the 5th house, there will be no happiness to the native through his children.

137. खुने खुने मृताप्यः।

If the Sun be in the 5th house, the early demise of the child is indicated (or the child will be born dead).

138. अन्याब्रजस्थले सहजिये सुतसुखं न।

There will be no happiness to the native through his children when the lord of the 3rd house occupies the 12th, 1st, 2nd or the 5th.

139. पश्चे जीवने सुतसुखं न।

There will be no happiness to the native through his children when the 5th house happens to be a sign owned by Jupiter.

140. मन्दद्राक्षद्वृक्षे शुक्रेष्यं सुतसुखं न।
There will be no happiness to the native through his children when Saturn and Mercury are in the Lagna and Venus and Jupiter occupy the sign Vrischika.

141. शनिमें उमरे ब्रेन्दुर्दुष्टे पपक्ष्रे युर्ये विपुत्रः |
If the lord of the Lagna occupy an inimical sign, Mercury be aspected by the Moon, and the Sun be posited in the 6th or the 2nd house, the native will be son-less.

142. सुतेश्वस्तांश्च पापवुते विपुत्रः |
If the lord of the 5th house occupy the setting Navamsa in conjunction with a malefic, the native will be son-less.

The word अत्सांसे appears to give rise to two different interpretations: viz.,
(a) the one given above, and
(b) the 7th Navamsa reckoned from that of the Atmakaraka planet.

143. गुरौ सुतेश्व सपापे बले विपुत्रः |
If Jupiter happening to own the 5th house be in conjunction with a malefic and be weak, the native will be son-less.

144. सपापेश्वरे त्रिक्षेम सुतेश्व विपुत्रः |
If the lord of the Lagna be associated with a malefic, and the lord of the 5th house occupy any one of the Dussthana, the native will be son-less.

145. कोष्ठे गुरौ पापवुते विपुत्रः |
If Jupiter occupying a Trikona house be associated with a malefic, the native will be son-less.

The word कोष्ठेय should be here taken to mean the 5th house (as distinct from the 9th) as this is found true in practice.
If the lord of the Lagna be in a sign of Mars, and the lord of the 5th house occupy the 6th, the native will be son less.

When the 6th house reckoned from Saturn is aspected by Mercury, the Moon or the Sun and when the Lagna is also under a malefic aspect, the native will be son-less due to wrongs done to the family-deity.

If the Sun occupy a sign owned by Saturn or be aspected by a malefic and the Lagna be in a malefic Varga, the native will be son-less due to wrongs done to the family-deity.

If the lord of the 12th house be in the 10th or the 1st, the native will be son-less.

If Kanya be rising with the Sun in it, and Mars occupy the 5th house, the native will be son-less.

Malefics in the Trikonas, the waning Moon in the Lagna, and Jupiter eclipsed in a sign owned by Saturn make the native enjoy some happiness through the children and then die.
152. वे परमे लगने मुखे पापे पुत्रसुखं भूतं नशयति।
Mercury in the 5th house, and malefics in the Lagna and in the 4th, the native will enjoy some happiness through the children and then die.

153. संहुषा अज्जातसुनेशार्ग्रिकर्स्या विलंबत्वः प्रजा।
If the lords of the Lagna, 9th and the 5th houses be associated with benefics and be posited in the three Dussthanas, there will be children after a long delay.

154. कर्के चन्द्रे सुने कन्यावानं वास्तवाभयः।
The Moon occupying Kataka identical with the 5th house, the native will be the father of daughters or will have limited offspring.

155. सुने गोजः कर्के राहुकेतृ संतानोत्पत्तिः नो विलम्बः।
If Vrishabha, Mesha or Kataka happen to be the 5th house and be occupied by Rahu or Ketu, there will be no delay in the acquisition of children.

156. समेशांशेले लघार्धेःमेंजीर्देः पुञ्जार्थः।
If the lord of the Navamsa occupied by the lord of the 7th house be aspected by the lords of the Lagna, 2nd, and 9th houses, there will be acquisition of children.

157. सुनेशे श्रमयुतदेः त्वा सुनेशे पुञ्जार्थः।
If the lord of the 5th house be associated with or aspected by a benefic, or occupy the 5th or the 1st house, there will be acquisition of children.

158. लजनेशे पुष्पे पुण्योन्यौ वलिनौ पुञ्जार्थः।
If the lord of the Lagna be in the 5th and if the lord of the latter house and Jupiter be both strong, there will be acquisition of children.

23
159. पुनःज्ञे बलिनि लगनेशद्वे पुत्रासि: ।
If a strong Jupiter be in the 5th house and aspected by the lord of the Lagna, the yoga leads to the acquisition of children.

160. वैशेषिकाने जीवे तथा पुनःज्ञे च गुरुद्वे पुत्रासि: ।
If Jupiter has attained a Vaiseshikamsa and the lord of the 5th house, a similar position and also be aspected by a benefic, the yoga leads to the acquisition of children.

161. वित्ते युवे बलाचे गुरुद्वे पुत्रासि: ।
If the lord of the 2nd house, possessed of strength be in the 5th and aspected by Jupiter, the yoga leads to the acquisition of children.

162. पुनःज्ञप्रसरपरे परस्परं परत: पुत्रासि: ।
If the lords of the 1st and 5th houses be mutually aspecting, the yoga leads to the acquisition of children.

163. पुनःज्ञपालन्योन्यभगो वा युतो पुत्रासि: ।
If the lords of the 5th and 1st houses be in conjunction or mutually interchange places, the yoga leads to the acquisition of children.

164. सुतांश्रौकेत्रागौ ह्याभिन्नतो घनये बलिनि पुत्रासि: ।
If the lords of the 5th and 1st houses both occupy Kendra houses and be in conjunction with benefics and if the lord of the 2nd be strong, the yoga leads to the acquisition of children.

165. पुनःज्ञानेशे गुरुद्वे पुत्रासि: ।
If the lord of the Navamsa occupied by the owner of the 5th house be conjoined with or aspected by a benefic, the yoga leads to the acquisition of children.
166. धनोंके समे धनेशरोक्ष पुत्राशि:।
Lords of the 9th and the 1st houses in the 7th, and the lord of the 2nd in the 1st lead to the acquisition of children.

167. सुतेरे नुनंशादिने पुत्राशि:।
Lord of the 5th house in Mridu or other benefic Amsa leads to the acquisition of children.

168. गोपुरादौ सुतेरे पुत्राशि:।
Lord of the 5th house if in Gopura or other Amsas, leads to the acquisition of children.

169. पुनेशारवेशरोक्ष रुनेशारशिरे सुते पुन्वाशि:।
If the lord of the Navamsa occupied by the planet owning the 5th house be in the Lagna, and the owner of the Navamsa occupied by the lord of the Lagna be in the 5th, there will be acquisition of children.

170. जीवाशरे केन्द्रे पुत्राशि:।
If the lord of the Navamsa occupied by Jupiter be in a Kendra position, there will be acquisition of children.

171. धर्मादुसुभेशाः पारावतादिगाः शुभदद्धाः पुत्राशि:।
If the lords of the 9th, 1st and the 5th houses have attained Paravata and other higher Amsas and are also aspected by benefics, there will be acquisition of children.

172. समे सौम्याः सुते पाशा: सुनसुख सिद्धाशि:।
If benefics be in the 10th house and malefics in the 5th, the native will get happiness through children only late.

173. सुतेरे नीचे धनेशरोक्ष शक्तु पुत्रे कृत्यपुत्राशि:।
When the lord of the 5th house is in depression,
the lord of the 9th is in the 1st and Mercury and Ketu occupy the 5th, children will be got only after very great difficulty.

174. पापे जीवो वा तुर्यः सुते वहे चन्द्रे विन्द्रावर्ष्यें सन्ततिः।

If a malefic planet or Jupiter be in the 4th house and the Moon occupy the 5th or 6th, the person concerned will be blessed with children after a lapse of 30 years.

175. पापयुते लुमने विदेशवभे युम्भे कुजे विन्द्रावर्ष्येंस-सन्तति:।

When any one of the signs Mesha, Simha or Kumbha is rising with maleficsposited in it and the Sun is weak; and Mars occupies a dual Rasi, the person concerned will be blessed with children after 30 years.

176. करं चन्द्रे पापयुतं च मन्दं घरे महेशवध्येपुःस्ताः।

If the Moon be in Kataka conjoined with or aspected by a malefic, and the Sun be aspected by Saturn, the native will acquire a son in his 60th year.

177. अर्थक्रः लम्पे प्रयम् सुत:।

If the lord of the Lagna be in the 2nd or the 1st house, the first issue will be a male.

178. द्वितियसागरंत्राग्रायका: प्रयम् सुत:।

The Moon, Mars and Venus if posited in dual signs will cause a son to be born first.

179. लम्पे पापे पुष्मे चन्द्राच्छौ प्रयमा कन्या।

When a malefic is in the 11th house and the Moon and Venus occupy the 5th, the native's first born will be a daughter.
180. पुने याबल्पुम्रह्दृष्टाविनप्यतः।
Note how many male planets are aspecting the 5th house; so many will be the number of male issues.

181. पुने श्रीप्रमह्दृष्टाविनप्यतः।
The number of female issues a person may have will be so many as there are female planets casting their aspect on the 5th house.

182. राहू लामेवार्दपूर्णसुमसू।
If Rahu be in the 11th house, the native will have happiness through his issues in his old age.

183. नीचे पुव्रोऽश्रादित्रये पापयुतेन काकवनथा।
If the lord of the 5th house be debilitated and occupy any one of the three Dussthanas 6th, 8th and 12th and be conjoined with a malefic, the woman will bear only one child.

184. पुव्रोऽनीचे मन्दयुतेन काकवनथा।
If the lord of the 5th house be in depression and conjoined with Saturn, the woman concerned will bear only one child.

185. सुते शुक्मौष्मायतराद्वे द्वित्रविवाहानवस्मन्तान।
When the 5th house is aspected by either Venus or Mars, the native will be issueless even after two or three marriages.

186. कोणे शुक्कवेण्यभावादेकत्र।
If the Moon occupy a Trikona identical with a sign owned by Venus, the native will have only one son.

187. सुते राहुकेतु क्षुटः।
If the 5th house be occupied by Rahu or Ketu, the native will be cursed with a wicked son.

188. श्रीस्वेश्चके गुणदेह त्रिपुत्र: |
If the Sun aspected by a benefic occupy the 5th house, the native will be blessed with three children.

189. मृगेंश्चेषे सुते त्रिपुत्र: |
When Saturn is in Makara identical with the 5th house, the native will be blessed with three children.

190. सुते मृगें भौमे त्रिपुत्र: |
Mars occupying Makara identical with 5th house, gives three children to the native concerned.

191. कुमे मन्दे सुते पञ्चपुत्र: |
Saturn in Kumbha identical with the 5th house, will bestow 5 issues to the native.

192. सुते यूर्यभौमयुध्यतमे कनादेकश्रिविपश्चन्तरोतिति: |
If the 5th house be occupied by one of the three planets: the Sun, Mars and Jupiter, the number of male issues born will respectively be one, three and five.

193. सुते चन्द्रगृहितानयो द्विनिपिन्यसस्त्रन्योतिति: |
If the 5th house contain one of the four planets: the Moon, Mercury, Venus and Saturn, the native will beget two, three, five and seven daughters respectively.

194. पुनः जे नेत्रगाणि पुत्रहानि: कथासिथि |
If Mercury posited in the 5th house, be in the Netrapani Netrapani Avasttha, the native will have to endure loss of sons and acquisition of daughters.

195. पुनः चूने जे समाबस्थागे कन्याधिकपयम् |
If in a nativity, Mercury occupying the 5th or the 7th house be in समयांक्षति Sabhayaam Vasati Avasttha, the native will have a preponderance of daughters.

196. सुतमे समकिर्षणो इत्यवाण्यतरं चुते गुरुचन्द्रावन्यतरं चुते इन्याब्दिनानान्।

If the Rasi and Varga representing the 5th house be an even one and be occupied by Mercury or Saturn and be aspected by Venus or the Moon, the native will be the father of daughters.

197. शुक्लान्चर्यो सुतमे समां शुचाण्ड्रे वहुक्षाणान्।

If the 5th house and its Varga belong to a sign owned by Venus or the Moon, and if the said house be an even Rasi aspected by Venus or the Moon, the native will be the father of many daughters.

198. सिरे न्दुर्वसे आजामे सिरे न्दुर्वसे वहुप्रतः।

If the 5th house belongs to a Varga of Venus or the Moon and if the said house be an odd Rasi occupied by Venus or the Moon, the native will be the father of many sons.

199. सुते शुकंलास्वा या गुरुद्रे बहुप्रतः।

If the 5th house be a Rasi or Amsa of Venus, or be aspected by Venus, the native will have many children.

200. लामे द्वे शुक्रे चन्द्रे या कन्याप्रतः।

If Mercury, Venus or the Moon occupy the 11th house, the native will beget daughters.

201. सुतेवेदयै प्रयो वहुक्षान्या।

If the lord of the 5th house be in the 2nd or the 8th, the native will own many daughters.
202. लग्नः क्रत्ताौग्रेम गुणः गुणसम्बन्धः उत्तरसम्बन्धः
नान्यथा।
If the 5th house counted from the Lagna or the Moon be a benefic sign and be associated with benefics, acquisition of children is possible, else, not.

203. पुत्रः पुंशः पुर्णः प्रथमः प्रत्येकःनान्यथा नन्यथा।
If the lord of the 5th house be a male planet, and occupy a male sign and Amsa, the first issue will be a son; otherwise, a daughter.

204. सुतःस्वयः समी पुत्रः नहीं समृद्धिस्तन्यम्।
If the lords of the 5th and the 1st houses be neutral, there will only be apathy and indifference between the father and the son.

205. लम्नुग्रोक्ष्योन्योन्योन्यदेव सुत आज्ञानुवर्तिः।
If the lords of the 1st and the 5th houses be mutually aspecting, the son will be obedient to the native.

206. पुत्रःपश्वाण्योन्योन्यभाषान्तरसुत आज्ञानुवर्तिः।
If the lords of the 5th and the 1st houses be posited each in the other's Rasi or Navamsa, the son will be obedient to the native.

207. पुत्रःपश्वाण्योन्योन्योदेव पुत्रवाक्यवस्त्र।
If the lord of the 5th house be in the 1st, while the lord of the latter is in the 5th, the native will be under the influence of his son.

208. सुतंश्वाण्योन्योन्योदेव पुत्रवाक्यवस्त्र।
If the Lagna be aspected by the lord of the 5th house, or the 5th be aspected by the lord of the Lagna, the native will be under the influence of his son.
२१९. जन्माष्टमिन्यतमें सुते कन्योत्पादः ।
If any one of the planets, Mercury, the Moon and Venus occupy the 5th, it indicates birth of a daughter-

२१०. लामे जन्दौ मन्देड्रजतवम् ।
If Saturn in conjunction with the Moon occupy the 11th house, it is an indication of childlessness.

२११. पञ्चमे एकतमे गुरुगमें घुरारात्रौ चौरसः पुत्रः ।
If the 5th house happens to be owned by a Varga of Jupiter or be a benefic Rasi, the son born will be legitimate.

२१२. मन्दाकाशे सुते चन्द्रे मन्दाकृष्टक्रयते दच्चुपुत्रः ।
If the Moon be posited in the 5th house, be either in a Rasi or Navamsa owned by Saturn and be associated with a planet other than Saturn, the native will have a son by adoption.

२१३. तुम्रे मन्दारी दच्चुपुत्रः ।
If Saturn and Mars be in the 4th house, the native will have a son by adoption.

२१४. बंधविन्नेदयोगे दच्चुत्रः ।
In the case of a family-extinction yoga, the native will adopt a son.

२१५. घीस्ये मन्दे जन्दूपुत्रे क्रीतपुत्रः ।
If Saturn conjoined with Mercury and the Moon be posited in the 5th house, the native will have a Kriat Kraeta son, that is, one purchased for purposes of the continuance of the family.

२१६. पुत्रस्यनावंशी पावतपावसः शुमारसः ताबद्रमैपतः ।

24
The number of abortions one may have is proportional to the amount of malefic aspect—without benefic aspects—upon the Navamsa indicated by the centre of the 5th Bhava.

र२१७. जीवात्सुते लापे सन्तानसुकशाबावे नान्यथा।

If a malefic planet should occupy the 5th house from Jupiter, it indicates absence of happiness through offspring and not otherwise.

र२१८. सकेतांविषे श्रुकंठ्ठे दासीपुत्रः।

If Ketu be in the Navamsa Rasi of the Atmakaraka planet and be aspected by Mercury and Venus, the native will be the son of a female slave.

र२१९. श्रुकेर्म्ये सौरांशेषे दासीपुत्रः।

If Venus be in the 12th and in an Amsa of Saturn, the native will be the son of a female slave.

इति पञ्चमविवेकः

Thus ends the 5th discussion.

H. अथ पञ्चविवेकः Shashta Viveka.

१. अन्त्यारिगेसु तेषेषु सुतः शत्रुः।

If the lord of the 5th house be posited in the 12th or the 6th house, the son will be inimically disposed towards the native.

२. शुद्धे षष्ठे त्वाति: शत्रुः।

If the lord of the 6th house occupy the 6th, the paternal relations will be inimically disposed towards the native.

३. लुनेश्वरसुखाक्षे शत्रू चेन्मात्वेतर्पृ।
If the lords of both the 4th and 11th houses be inimical to the lord of the Lagna the native will hate his mother.

4. सुख्पे पप्पलामुते मात्रवैरम्।
If the lord of the 4th house be aspected by or conjoined with a malefic, the native will hate his mother.

5. तुयः सष्पत: फळ्ये वा तुयः पप्पलामु वा मात्रवैरम्।
If the lord of the 4th house occupy the 6th place counted from the lord of the Lagna or from the Lagna, the native will hate his mother.

6. लघुसेश्योः शात्रेवा वा खेषे लघुतो लघुपतो वा फळे।
When there is enmity between the lords of the 1st and 10th houses, or when the lord of the 10th house is posited in the 6th reckoned from either the Lagna or the lord of the Lagna, the father will prove an enemy to the native.

7. सुनते त्रिके लम्बेश्यदेव पितृदृष्खः।
When the lord of the 5th house occupies one of the three Dussthanas and is aspected by the lord of the Lagna, the native will speak ill of his father,

8. पुनः त्रिके राह्वारदेव पितृदृष्खः।
When the lord of the 5th house occupies one of the three Dussithanatas and is aspected by Rahu or Mars, the native will calumniate his father.

9. पुनःदयेशमात्र्रे वा पुनः पप्पलामु लग्नश्रृव्यं पुत्रः श्रुः।
If the lords of the 5th and 1st houses be mutually inimical, or if the lord of the 5th occupy the 6th and be
aspected by the lord of the Lagna, the native's son will prove an enemy to him.

10. पशुष्ये केन्द्रे पापद्धे शनुपीड़ा।
If the lord of the 6th be in a Kendra and be aspected by a malefic, trouble from enemies has to be apprehended.

11. पशु पापा वा लमेश्व: पशु पशुष्येक्षे शनुपीड़ा।
Malefics in the 6th house, or the lords of the 1st and the 6th occupying the 6th and 1st houses respectively, will bring on trouble through enemies.

12. पशुष्ये केन्द्रे पापद्धे पापान्तरे वा शनुपीड़ा।
If the lord of the 6th house be weak in strength, be aspected by a malefic or be hemmed in betwixt malefics, the native will experience trouble through enemies.

13. लग्नद्वारपयो: शावचे ली शु:।
When there is enmity between the lords of the 1st and the 7th houses, the wife proves inimical to the native.

14. भौमेवलू मुरुसितद्रुप्तो व्रणपीठकापीड़ा।
If Mars occupy Vrischika and be devoid of the aspect of Jupiter or Venus, the native will experience trouble through boils, etc., (in the anus).

15. केतुवर्कावाले व्रणपीठकापीड़ा।
If Saturn conjoined with Ketu occupy the 7th house, the native will experience trouble through boils etc., (in the anus).

16. लग्नपारी जिके प्रतिस्वहनजत्रपीड़ा।
If the lord of the Lagna and Mars be posited in
Dussthanas, the native will suffer from pains caused by swelling, wounds arising through weapons, etc.

\[ 17. \quad \text{सप्तपेशरीशे लन्ने त्रिके ढरी वनः} \]

If the lord of the 6th conjoined with a malefic occupy the Lagna or any one of the Dussthanas, the native will have a wound in his body.

\[ 18. \quad \text{सार्क्रोशेरेष्टे वाङ्छे श्रीरोगणः} \]

If the lord of the 6th house, conjoined with the Sun occupy the 1st or the 8th, the native will have a wound in the head.

\[ 19. \quad \text{सचन्द्रेरेष्टे वाङ्छे शुक्त्रं} \]

If the lord of the 6th house conjoined with the Moon occupy the 1st or the 8th, the native will have a wound in the face or mouth.

\[ 20. \quad \text{मौभारीशाब्दे वाङ्छे कण्ठं} \]

Mars and the lord of the 6th house occupying the Lagna or the 8th will cause a wound in the neck.

\[ 21. \quad \text{जीवारीशाब्दे वाङ्छे नायमूल्यं} \]

If the lord of the 6th house and Jupiter occupy the 1st or the 8th, there will be an ulcer in the regions of the navel.

\[ 22. \quad \text{झारिशौ रघुश्रेरे वा ह्रदयं} \]

Mercury and the lord of the 6th house when posited in the 8th or the 1st will cause a wound or ulcer in the region of the heart.

\[ 23. \quad \text{शुकारिशौ लन्ने रत्ने नेत्रमूलं} \]

Venus and the lord of the 6th house when posited
in the Lagna or the 8th will cause a wound in the region of the eyes.

24. मन्दारीश्वो रन्त्रे देहे पाद्व्रणः ।
   If Saturn and the lord of the 6th house occupy the 8th or the 1st, there will be ulcer in one of the feet.

25. राहुकेतुयुतारीश्वरपेदेहे अधर्न्त्रणः ।
   If Rahu or Ketu conjoined with the lord of the 6th be in the 8th or the 1st house, the native will have an ulcer in the lower lip.

26. सप्तपे कर्मगोपिशे पापद्वं यददेहो राशी तद्रेण व्रणः ।
   If the lord of the 6th house conjoined with or aspected by a malefic occupy the 10th house, the ulcer or wound will be in that part of the body signified by the Rasi representing the 10th Bhava.

27. छठात्वं बाराक्रियो गोम्यास्य गण्डमालादयः ।
   If Mars and Saturn conjoin in the 6th or the 12th house and have no benefic aspect on them, the native concerned will suffer from inflammation of the glands of the neck.

28. मन्दारावरिगौ वा व्ययमौ व्रणः ।
   Saturn and Mars conjoined in the 6th or the 12th house will cause ulcer to the native.

29. लग्ने तु नूजे पुत्रे पापान्त्रिते पापद्वं शिलाश्रवणं व्रणं मस्तकः ।
   If Mars happening to own the Lagna occupy the 5th house and be conjoined with or aspected by a malefic, the native will have an ulcer in the head caused by a stone or a weapon.
30. भृङ्गुस्या धूःनेजीवे वा शूके व्रगात्मित विरि: ।
If Mars occupy the Lagna, and Jupiter or Venus be in the 7th house, the native's head will be branded with ulcer.

31. आयारिगे भृङ्गु व्यये शूके वामपार्भे व्राम्रम ।
If Mars be in the 11th or the 6th house and Venus occupy the 12th, there will be an ulcer on the left side.

32. व्यये गुरु विधौ हेः आयारिगे गुदान्तमम ।
When Jupiter is in the 12th house, the Moon and Mercury in the 11th and the 6th, the native will suffer from ulcer in the anus.

33. पुष्येश्वराये वैरिहित ।
If the lord of the 6th house be in the Lagna, the native will destroy his enemies.

34. पुष्येश्वर बलात्मे वैरिहित ।
If the lord of the 6th house be possessed of strength, the native will destroy his enemies.

35. पुष्येश्वर शुभदात्याधिके वैरिहित ।
If the 6th house has more of benefic aspect, the native will exterminate his enemies.

36. लगेशाने त्रिके ताप्यगण: ।
If the lord of the Lagna and the Sun occupy Dussthana, the native suffers from affliction and misery and danger from fire.

37. चन्द्रालेहा त्रिके जलजगणः:
If the Moon and the lord of the Lagna be both placed in Dussthanas, the native has to apprehend risk from water.

३८. लग्नपूर्वचन्द्रमादिके जटगण्डः।
If the lords of the 1st and 6th houses as well as the Moon be posited in Dussthanas, the native has to apprehend danger through water.

३९. मकरांश दुःखन्ध्यधार्दादि।
If the planets mentioned above be in Makara Navamsa, the native will have to suffer from bad tumour, swelling, etc.

४०. लग्नेश्वरी त्रिके दितरोगी।
If the lord of the Lagna and Mercury occupy Dussthanas, the native will suffer from bilious complaints.

४१. जीवाक्षरी त्रिके आयरोगी।
If Jupiter and the lord of the Lagna be placed in Dussthanas, the native will suffer from indigestion and constipation.

४२. शूकाक्षरी त्रिके ध्यरोगी।
If Venus and the lord of the Lagna occupy Dussthanas, the person concerned will suffer from consumption.

४३. अंशातू तुर्पन्त्यगौ क्रमाकुराराहू ध्यरोगी।
If Mars and Rahu respectively occupy the 4th and 12th houses reckoned from the Navamsa Rasi occupied by the Atmakraka, the native will suffer from consumption.

४४. शूराक्षरेष्टु लग्ने शास्त्रयादिः।
When the Lagna is subject to the aspects of Mars
and (अर्थः=belonging to Arka) Saturn, the native will suffer from asthma, consumption, etc.

45. चन्द्राक्षीवन्योन्यभांगो श्यरी।

If the Moon and the Sun be posited each in the other’s Rasi or Navamsa, the native will suffer from consumption.

46. सिहे वा कोके चन्द्राक्षी श्यरी।

If the Moon conjoined with the Sun occupy Simha or Kataka, the native will be consumptive.

47. सयोंे चन्द्रे मौमटे ग्रहणजः श्यरी।

If the Moon conjoined with Saturn be aspected by Mars, the person concerned will suffer from consumption got through contagion.

48. कोके जे श्यरी।

Mercury if posited in Kataka makes the native consumptive.

49. लम्बेये त सह शनिरहुवेश्वन्तमस्त्रिके चौरान्यजं

If the lord of the Lagna along along with any one of the three: viz, Saturn, Rahu and Ketu, occupy a Dusstthana, the native will suffer a disease caused by thieves or persons of inferior castes.

50. तुर्यमा हज्यारंकिजा हृदोगी।

If Jupiter, Mars and Saturn occupy the 4th house, the native will suffer from heart-disease.

51. मनोंौ पापसुद्धेऽर्ज्जुरे वा तिकोणे व्याधिगुढः।

If Saturn conjoined with or aspected by a malefic be
posited in the 12th house or a Trikona place, the native will be sickly.

52. लामेशे पछि नानारोगवान।

If the lord of the 11th house be posited in the 6th, the native will suffer from some complicated disease.

53. शुकारी ससमेद्विरोगः।

If Venus and Mars occupy the 7th house, the person concerned will suffer from a primary disease.

54. शन्यारी पछि राहुकेल्चो उजनेनाललिते दीर्घरोगी।

If Saturn and Mars be in the 6th house and be aspected by Rahu and the Sun, and when the lord of the Lagna is weak, the native will suffer from a chronic disease.

55. मन्दे राहुकेन्तु उदररोगः।

If Rahu or Ketu be in the 7th house, the native will suffer from ascitis.

56. रन्ध्रे मन्दे लैने चन्द्रे उदररोगः।

If Saturn and the Moon occupy the 8th and 1st houses respectively, the person suffers from ascitis.

57. लैने गुर्णराहू दंतरोगी।

If Jupiter and Rahu occupy the Lagna, the native suffers from a dental disease.

58. मन्दराकेशनु प्रत्यारिविचान्यस्येषु हस्तरोगी।

If Saturn, Mars, the Sun and the Moon be posited in the 8th, the 6th, the 2nd and the 12th, the native will suffer from nympho-phobia or nymyho-mania.

59. सौत्थेष्वरीने नाम्रिरोगी।
If the lord of the 6th house occupy the 3rd, the native suffers from an intestinal disease.

60. मन्देरिणे पादरोगी ।

If Saturn be in the 6th house, the native will suffer from a disease called बहुचरण (Bhucharan) or a disease of the gait.

61. फणु राहुकेतू दन्तेशवरे वा रोगी ।

Rahu or Ketu in the 6th house will make the native suffer from some disease in the teeth or alveolar process (tooth bed).

62. श्वारकेशंगके श्वदृष्टे गुदसमिपेश्वरंके वा रोगी ।

If the lord of the Lagna occupy a sign owned by Mercury or Mars and be aspected by an inimical planet, the native suffers from a disease in the region of the rectum or a hemi-plegia.

63. कक्षलिंगं चन्द्रे पापयुते गुदरोगी ।

If the Moon conjoined with a malefic be in a Navamsa owned by Kataka or Vrischika, the native will suffer from an obscure disease.

64. झारङ्गके हाँगा: सिंहगा: मुखे वा व्यवे गुदरोगी ।

If Mercury, Mars and the lord of the Lagna occupy Simha identical with the 4th or the 12th house, the native will suffer from a disease in the rectum.

65. रन्ध्रे पापः गुदरोगी ।

Malefics in the 8th house will make the native suffer from a disease of the gonads (the internal sexual organs).

66. जीवेकस्त्ये गुदरोगी ।
Jupiter in the 12th house will make the native suffer from a disease of the gonads (the internal sexual organs).

67. व्रिक्षनये नित्रोगी ।
If the lord of the 8th house occupy a Dusstthana, the native will be suffering incessantly with non-remittant fever of the quotidian type.

68. लगे कुजे शन्यकृष्णे शाखादिपीठा ।
If Mars be in the Lagna aspected by Saturn and the Sun, the native will suffer injuries through weapons etc.

69. सांकु चन्द्रे भोम्बदेशप्समारी ।
If the Moon conjoined with Saturn be aspected by Mars, the person born will suffer from dementia.

70. रज्जर चन्द्ररहु अपस्मारी ।
If the Moon and Rahu occupy the 8th house, the person born will suffer from dementia.

71. रज्जर पापाश्चन्द्राच्छू संयुता केन्द्रे अपस्मारी ।
If malefics occupy the 8th house and the Moon and Venus be conjoined in a Kendra, the person born will suffer from dementia.

72. पश्चाते मन्दे कुजयुतेप्समारी ।
If Saturn conjoined with Mars occupy the 6th or the 8th house, the person born will suffer from dementia.

73. चन्द्राराक्ष लगन्त्तिता: कृष्णस्मा अपस्मारी ।
The Moon, Mars and the Sun occupying the 1st and the 8th houses and aspected by malefics will make the native suffer from dementia.

74. ग्रहणकाले यमारी रज्जरे फंसे वा गुरुहीने लगे त्रिकोणक ग्रहणकाले यमारी ।
If, during an eclipse, Saturn and Mars occupy the 8th or 6th house and the Lagna and the Trikana places are void of Jupiter, the person born will suffer from dementia.

75. इन्द्रौ झुठेन्य राहौ अपस्मारी ।
If the Moon be in the 6th house and Rahu in the Lagna, the person concerned will suffer from dementia.

76. ज्ञायेन्या ससहुकेत्त्वे: पछू तमस्चैयस्ययुतौ ताज़रोगः ।
If Mercury and the lord of the 2nd house occupy the 6th associated with Rahu or Ketu and be conjoined with the lord of the Rasi occupied by Rahu, the native will suffer from a disease in the palate.

77. सदा सोत्थे गलरोगः ।
If the lord of the 3rd house be conjoined with Mercury, the native concerned will suffer from dysphagia.

78. पापे सोत्थे गलरोगः ।
If a malefic occupy the 3rd house, the native suffers from dysphagia.

79. सोत्थे गुलिके विश्वाघाटरोगः ।
If Gulika be posited in the 3rd house, the native will suffer particularly from dysphagia.

80. सोत्थे शशिकंथरास्तेषे केन्द्रे पापएतदेशे मस्तकरोगः ।
Find the planet owning the Navamsa occupied by the lord of the 3rd house. If the lord of the Navamsa occupied by this planet be in a Kendra conjoined with or aspected by a malefic, the person concerned suffers from a disease of the crown of the head in the fontanel-llar region.

81. यमाराहव एक्षेन्या मस्तकरोगः ।
If Saturn, Mars and Rahu are all conjoined in one
sign, the person concerned suffers from a disease of the crown of the head in the fontanellar region.

82. कुज्यांशेश्वर गुणे मुखरोगः ।
If the lord of the Lagna conjoined with Mercury occupy a Rasi owned by Mars, the person concerned will suffer from a disease of the mouth (buccal disease).

83. कौशीश्वरो मुखरोगः ।
If the Sun and Mars occupy the 2nd house, the person concerned will suffer from a disease of the mouth.

84. सोत्ये प्रत्युरीवांश भौमे कृज्यांशेश्वरो: ।
If Mars occupy the 3rd house and be in प्रत्युरीवांश, the native suffers from a disease in the ear.

85. सोत्ये गुलिकाऱ्कं गुमण्डल्लीचे कृज्योऽश्वरोऽऽ ।
If Gulika and Saturn occupy the 3rd house and be devoid of benefic aspect, the native suffers from a disease in the ear.

86. सोत्ये कृष्णवंशेश्वरो कृज्यांशेश्वरोऽऽ ।
If the lord of the 3rd be posited in a malefic Shashtyamsa, the native suffers from a disease in the ear.

87. अशेकेतौ पापद्वे कृष्णच्छेदः कृज्योऽश्वरो न ।
If Ketu be in the Navamsa Rasi of the Atmakaraka and be subjected to malefic aspect, the person concerned will have a perforation of the drum or a sinus.

88. समन्दे जीर्णे नीचेब्बिन्याश्वरोऽऽ ।
If the lord of the 6th house be in his depression and conjoined with Saturn, the native suffers from nervous disease.
89. अरू युक्तज्वर निःशरीरः।
If the lord of the 6th house and Mercury be conjoined with Mars, the person concerned will suffer from a disease of the retina of the eye.

90. चन्द्र राशि मन्देश्न्तरे पापे लघुपे पापांशे पीनस-रोगः।
If the Moon be in the 6th house, Saturn in the 8th, a malefic in the 12th, and the lord of the Lagna in a malefic Navamsa, the person suffers from ozoena.

91. रथ्यंशे सरास्केकः चारुधिक्रवः।
If the lord of the 8th house, be conjoined with Rahu or Ketu, the person concerned suffers from a quartan ague or a fever occurring every fourth day.

92. चन्द्र समन्देश्न्तरे पिण्डाच्छायिका।
If the Moon along with Saturn occupy the 8th house and be weak, the person will suffer trouble from psychophysical complaint.

93. लमर्किजै रमेश्च पिण्डाच्छायिका।
If Rahu and Saturn are posited in the Lagna, the person will suffer trouble from psycho-physical complaint.

94. युक्तेश्वरले कर्मान्तरे नीचाश्चे वा देहवैकृत्यम।
If the lord of the 12th house be weak and be posited in a malefic Rasi or Amsa or be in depression Amsa, the native will suffer from wretching and indisposition.

95. युक्ते पापा वा युक्तेश्वः पापयुतो देहवैकृत्यम।
If malefics be in the 12th house or the lord of the 12th be conjoined with malefics, the native will suffer from wretching and indisposition.
96. सूर्यात्म दितीये मन्दे स्वे चन्द्रे समस्ये भौमे देहविकल्पा।
If Saturn be in the 2nd house, the Moon in the 10th and Mars in the 7th, all reckoned from the Sun the native will suffer from wretching and indisposition.

97. चन्द्राकृष्णकायोन्यक्षणं तदनुषयः।
If the Moon and the Sun occupy each the other's Rasi, the native will become emaciated and suffer from wrinkles of the skin.

98. कुंभिलिंगांशे चन्द्रे समस्ये गुल्मरोगः।
If the Moon occupy a Navamsa owned by Kataka, Vrischika or Kumbha and be conjoined with Saturn, the native will suffer from phantom tumour.

99. अंशादृ खुते केल्लौ संग्रहणी।
If Ketu occupies the 5th house reckoned from the Navamsa Rasi occupied by the Atmakaraka, the native will suffer from sprue.

100. कोशे मन्दे वा राहौ संग्रहणी।
If Saturn or Rahu occupy the 2nd house, the native will suffer from sprue.

101. लभे तमोज्य शुने यमारो अविसारोगः।
If Rahu and Mercury occupy the Lagna and Mars and Saturn are posited in the 7th house, the native suffers from diarrhoea.

102. सपापे चन्द्रे मुखे कठे रोगः।
If the Moon be conjoined with a malefic, the native will suffer from disease in the mouth or the throat.

103. घोषेकुजेश्विकिषार्दितः।
If Mars occupy the 9th house, the native will have to apprehend danger from fire and poison (reptiles).

104. सपापे पापद्धे बेन्द्री रने शीतलक्।

If the Moon occupy the Lagna conjoined with a malefic and also be aspected by a malefic, the native will suffer from cold.

105. मन्दारक्षुका: पञ्चमस्था: प्रमेहः।

If Saturn, the Sun and Venus be posited in the 5th house, the person concerned will suffer from nephritis.

106. शे मौमे शानियुतदृष्टे प्रमेहः।

Mars in the 10th house when conjoined with or aspected by Saturn causes the person concerned to suffer from nephritis.

107. लगेर्ये मदे मौमे प्रमेहः।

If the Sun and Mars occupy the Lagna and the 6th house respectively, the person concerned will suffer from nephritis.

108. हन्तेर्ये मदे मन्दे वाताविक्याम्।

Jupiter in the Lagna and Saturn in the 7th house cause lassitude and lethargy.

109. त्रिकोणल्लो मौमे मन्देढ्चे वाताविक्याम्।

Mars in the 5th, 7th or 9th houses and Saturn in the Lagna, cause lassitude and lethargy.

110. द्वीपोन्तुमन्त्री व्ययसृ वाताविक्याम्।

The waning Moon and Saturn in the 12th house cause lassitude and lethargy.

111. जलमे चन्द्रे तत्पर्य सुषे जलेण्झागच्छे मूलकुम्भरोगः।
When the Moon is in a watery sign, and its lord is in the 6th house and aspected by Mercury who is also in a watery sign, the person concerned will suffer from cystitis or a stricture of the urethra.

If all the malefics occupy the 6th or the 7th house, the person concerned will suffer from cystitis or a stricture of the urethra.

If Mercury be in Mesha, the Moon in the 10th house and Saturn be conjoined with Mars, the native will suffer from leprosy.

If Saturn, Mars, the Moon and Venus occupy watery signs and be afflicted (either by conjunction or aspect) by malefics, the native will suffer from leprosy.

If the Moon and Venus conjoined with malefics be in watery signs, the native concerned will suffer from leucoderma.

If the Moon be in the 4th house counted from the Navamsa occupied by the Atmakaraka and be aspected by Venus, the native concerned will suffer from leucoderma.

If the Moon occupy the 5th house reckoned from the Navamsa Rasi occupied by the Atmakaraka and be aspected by Mars, the person concerned will suffer from tuberculoid leprosy.
118. अभाज्यें चन्द्रे केतुदेश नीलकूड़ि।

If the Moon occupy the 4th house reckoned from the Navamsa Rasi occupied by the Atmakaraka and be aspected by Ketu, the person concerned will suffer from discoloration of the skin.

119. लग्नेष हन्नारो वा राहुकेतुन्तयतरुतौ एक विष्ट्री।

If the lord of the Lagna, or the Moon and Mars be conjoined with either Rahu or Ketu, the person will have marks of leucodermic patches.

120. मन्दाकौरुयुतो रक्कुणार्वुल्कूड़ि।

If Saturn, the Sun and Mars be conjoined, the native suffers from tuberculoid leprosy with brown and black patches.

121. मन्दारचन्द्रा भेषे वा बृहे विष्ट्री।

If Saturn, Mars and the Moon be conjoined in Meshā or Vrishabha, the native will suffer from leucoderma.

122. यौगरयोः हिरङ्गवनस्थयोः नकाळ्ये चन्द्रे ध्वेष्वस्ते विष्ट्री।

If Saturn and Mars respectively occupy the 12th and the 2nd houses, the Moon be in the Lagna and the Sun in the 7th, the native will suffer from leucoderma.

123. युगमकर्कमीनारो चन्द्रे यम्माहुष्ट्युते कुछ।

When the Moon is posited in a Navamsa owned by Mithuna, Kataka or Meena and is conjoined with or aspected by Saturn and Mars, the person concerned will suffer from leprosy.

124. कर्कोल्लिप्त्राङ्गेः पापेलिक्क्रोणे छेष वा युते कुछ।
When one of the Trikona houses is conjoined with or aspected by malefics posited in Kataka, Vrischika, Vrishabha and Makara, the native will suffer from leprosy.

125. नृन्दुलमणि राहुचेतुचुतां तख्की।
If Mercury, the Moon and the lord of the Lagna be conjoined with Rahu or Ketu, the native will be a leper.

126. पौरने सारेष्रे पिनकुकी।
If the lord of the 6th house conjoined with Mars occupy the Lagna, the native will suffer from pityriasis.

127. समन्दर्बोधें करकुकी।
If Saturn and the lord of the 6th house be posited in the Lagna, the native will suffer from leprosy.

128. चिर्यश्चास्रेः सक्रुकुकी।
If the Sun conjoined with the lord of the 6th house be in the Lagna, the person concerned will suffer from leprosy.

129. चुःकेले रनिरे तेपेक्केंत्रे कुकी।
If Mars be in the Lagna and Saturn occupy the 8th, 1st or the 4th house, the person concerned will be a leper.

Saturn in the above circumstances is either aspected by or associated with Mars.

130. न्यष्टस्थापै मन्दारी शूलरोगी।
If Saturn and Mars occupy the 6th and 12th houses, the person concerned will suffer from colic.

131. सिङ्खे चन्द्रे पापादिते शूलरोगी।
If the Moon be in Simha and afflicted by malefics (either by aspect or conjunction), the person concerned will suffer from colic.
If the lord of the 11th house be in the 3rd, the person concerned will suffer from colic.

If Venus occupying Simha be in a Kendra or a Kona position and if Jupiter be posited in the 3rd house, the person concerned will suffer from colic.

If the Moon conjoined with a malefic be in the 9th house, the native will suffer from psoriasis.

If Saturn be aspected by a malefic, the native will suffer from piles.

If Saturn be in the 1st house and Mars in the 7th the native will suffer from piles.

If the lord of the 8th house be malefic and be in the 7th without any benefic aspect, the native will suffer from piles.

If Saturn be in the 7th house, Mars in Vrischika, and the Sun in the 1st, the native will suffer from piles.

If Saturn be in the 12th house, and the lord of the Lagna and Mars occupy the 7th, the native will suffer from piles.
If Saturn be in the 12th house and be aspected by Mars as well as the lord of the Lagna, the native will suffer from piles.

Sutras 135–140 practically refer to the various malefic influences over Saturn which lead to piles. A reference to Jathaka Parijatha II.51 will greatly help the reader wherein Saturn is referred to as the Rogakaraka. This reference seems to be apt as Saturn is described as a person of 100 years of age, with unclean body, uncouth nails and unshaven face. The fact that untidiness is the source of diseases is a foregone conclusion. In this connection a reference to Jathaka Parijatha II–1, 14 and Brihat Jathaka II –11 will be worthwhile.

When Saturn and the Sun are conjoined, the native suffers from bronchitis and cough.

If the Moon happen to be the lord of the 6th house, and be conjoined with a malefic, the person concerned will suffer from a disorder of the spleen.

If the lord of the Lagna occupy the 7th house and be aspected by a malefic and also be devoid of any benefic aspect, the person concerned will suffer from a disorder of the spleen.

If the lords of (1) the sign occupied by the Moon and (2) the 6th house be aspected by only malefics, the person concerned will suffer from a disorder of the spleen.
If the lords of the 1st and 7th house as well as the Moon be aspected by only malefics, the person concerned will suffer from a disorder of the spleen.

146. सौराभध्यगे चन्द्रे दुर्देशः स्रीहासादि।

If the Moon be betwixt Saturn and Mars and the Sun occupy Makara, the native will suffer from a disorder of the spleen and respiratory trouble.

147. सुतग्य मन्दचन्द्रौ श्रीहरोगी।

If Saturn and the Moon occupy the 5th house, the person concerned suffers a disorder of the spleen.

148. कोशे जलभरे चन्द्रे मन्दप्पे ददुः।

If the Moon occupy the 2nd house identical with a watery sign and be also aspected by Saturn, the native suffers from urticaria.

149. ठानेके ददुः।

If the Sun be posited in the Lagna, the native suffers from urticaria.

150. कक्षों जलभयम्।

If Kataka happens to be the Navamsa Rasi occupied by the Atmakaraka, risk from water is indicated.

151. आष्टे मन्दे जलभयम्।

If the Moon be in the 8th house, risk from water is indicated.

152. चंद्रारौ भुधोऽघे वा सर्पनमयु।

If the Moon and Mars be in the 6th or 8th house, risk from cobras is indicated.

153. तस्मयं शुल्क्ष्यल्लह्ये सर्पंयम्।
If Rahn occupy the 2nd and be conjoined with or aspected by Gulika, risk from serpents is indicated.

154. सोत्येश्रे राहुयुतेश्रे सर्पभयम्।
If the lord of the 3rd house occupy the 1st in company with Rahu, the native has to apprehend danger from serpents.

155. पापेश्रे त्रिकोणे गुलिके चौरभयम्।
If a malefic occupy the 1st house, and Gulika be in the 5th or 9th, the native has to apprehend danger from thieves.

156. केताबंशे पाप्युतुधू विश्वाचचौरभयम्।
If Ketu in company with or aspected by a malefic occupy the Lagna, the native has to apprehend trouble from psycho-physical complaint or from thieves.

157. सराहुकेल्तौ पृढ़ेश्रे सर्पपिडा चौराघिमीवः।
Danger from either serpents or thieves and risk from fire are to be apprehended according as the lord of the 6th house is conjoined with Rahu or Ketu.

158. चंबनेश्रे चंढे चंढगुर्गे चौराघिमीवः।
If the lord of the 9th house occupy the 6th and be aspected by the lord of the 6th house, danger from thieves or fire has to be apprehended.

159. पृढ़ेश्रे मन्दारयुते चौराघिमीवः।
If the lord of the 6th house be conjoined with Saturn and Mars, danger from thieves or fire has to be dreaded.

160. लम्बास्तेद्वेष्रे भौगुड्दे स्तोतामिखलमि।
The Sun in the 1st, 8th or 7th house and aspected
by Mars will cause the native to apprehend danger from fire, and wicked people and suffer from boils.

्र२१. समा०यादावारे शौम०युर्द्वते स्तो०यामिस्लभीः।

If the 7th, 8th, 1st or 2nd house be aspected by Mars and the Sun, the native will have to apprehend danger from explosives or wicked people and suffer from boils.

ર२२. लग्नाल्ल्यारिष्ये गुज०या०युर्द्वते स्तो०यामिस्लभीः।

If Gulika and Mars occupy the 1st, 12th, 6th or 7th house and be aspected by the Sun, the native has to apprehend danger from fire, and wicked people and suffer from boils.

rô२३. घने मन्दे पापुहुँते शुनो भयम्।

If Saturn occupy the 2nd house and be conjoined with or aspected by a malefic, the native will have to apprehend danger from dogs.

rô२४. मन्दे घनेश्वुहुँते शुनो भयम्।

If Saturn be conjoined with or aspected by the lord of the 2nd house, there will be risk from dogs.

rô२५. सारे श्यो०र्धरिनिभीः।

If the lord of the 6th house be in conjunction with Mars, there is risk from fire.

rô२६. कृमे०युहुँते शरिनिभीः।

If Mars occupy the Ascendant, and be associated with or aspected by a malefic, there is risk from fire.

rô२७. गुज०या०घनेश्वे वा घनेश्वेष्युर्द्वद्वादिभीः।

If Gulika and Mars occupy the 2nd or the 8th house and be aspected by the lord of the 2nd, the native will suffer danger through jackals and the like.
168. यमे गंगशों सर्पयुते भुगालादिभीः।
If Saturn happening to be the lord of the 6th house
be conjoined with the Sun, the native will suffer danger
through jackals and the like.

169. लने जीवसोत्थपो चतुर्पदभीः।
If Jupiter and the lord of the 3rd house be conjoi-
ned in the Lagna, the native will have to apprehend
danger from quadrupeds.

170. फुरुंश मन्दे राहुकेतुयुते मुगभीः।
If Saturn be the lord of the 6th house and be con-
joined with Rahu or Ketu, there is risk through deer.

171. गंगाल्पो जीवयुतो गजभीः।
If the lords of the 6th and the 1st house be conjoi-
ned with Jupiter, there is risk from elephants

172. लगारीशो चन्द्रयुतो अथभीः।
If the lords of the 1st and 6th house be conjoined
with the Moon, there is risk from horses.

An analysis of the above two Satras (171-172) will throw
some more light on the subject. The conjunction of the lords of
the 1st and the 6th houses is necessary to make the native feel
afraid of either elephant or horse as the 6th lord controls every-
thing connected with the six enemies (Arishadvarga) of man, viz.,
Kama, Krodha, Lobha, Moha, Mada, Matsarya. That Jupiter’s
association in the above brings about danger from elephants and
the Moon’s association likewise, from horses, is a very inter-
esting point. The foundation for this idea seems to be that
Jupiter, the preceptor of the Gods, symbolises Iravata, the gem
of the elephant class, one of Indra’s chief accessories. Further,
Iravata is the Eastern Diggaja which direction is the most pleasing
one for Jupiter. Likewise, the Moon who is supposed to have
come from श्रीरसागर symbolises उष्णावस्तु, the gem of the horse-
class. The idea seems to be the basis for the above two Sutras. That Jupiter and the Moon by virtue of their bodies go to represent the elephant and the horse respectively is also a point in support of the two Sutras. For further elucidation on this subject, a reference to any of the 18 Puranas will be worthwhile.

172. रन्दे कोणेक्षे गेहुः ग्रिथित्वभयम्।

If the Sun occupy the 8th, or, 5th, 9th house, there is danger through a house in dilapidation.

174. चन्द्रार्कमेष राही चन्द्रार्क्युते प्रशुभी।

If Rahu, occupying a sign owned by the Moon or the Sun, be conjoined with any of them, there is risk from cows.

175. लग्नेक्षे पापिष्टे जङ्घम।

If the Moon aspected by a malefic occupy the Lagna, the native will have to apprehend risk through water.

176. शै मौमे क्षेत्रचिन्ता।

If Mars occupy the 10th house, the mind of the native will be engaged in thinking about lands.

Mars is Supposed to be the son of the Earth. In the position stated above, Mars aspects the 4th (house of land), 5th (house of intellect) and the Lagna. Further, he is strong in direction. Hence, it is but right that the native ought to devote some of his energy towards lands.

178. त्रिके मौमे सौथ्यचिन्ता।

If Mars occupy the 6th, 8th or 12th house, the native will be anxious about his own happiness.

178. जीवे त्रिकं बाहनारणवस्त्रचिन्ता।

If Jupiter be posited in the 6th, 8th or 12th house, the anxiety will be about vehicles, ornaments and clothes.

179. त्रिकं चन्द्रे वा सिते चामरछत्रचिन्ता।
If the Moon or Venus occupy the 6th, 8th or 12th house, the native will be thinking of chowries, umbrella, etc.

180. दूरे कोणे जीवे पुत्राचिन्ता।
If Jupiter occupy the 5th, 7th or 9th house, the native will feel anxious about his children.

181. दूरे सुते धीरचिन्ता।
If Mercury be in the 5th house, the thoughts will be about one's intelligence.

182. दूरे कोणे तात्त्वनुभूचिन्ता।
If the Sun occupy the 5th or the 9th house, the native will feel anxious about his elders, father and relatives.

183. सुते दूरे शुक्रे यात्ताचिन्ता।
If Venus occupy the 5th or the 7th house, the native will be eager about travelling.

184. ले धर्म पापद्वे भौमे मातुलमाहः।
If Mars, aspected by a malefic, occupy the 10th or the 9th house, the yoga indicates the absence of any maternal uncle to the person concerned.

185. श्नातू पापे मातुलसुखं न।
If a malefic be posited in the 6th house reckoned from Mercury, the yoga denotes that the native will not enjoy any happiness through his maternal uncles.

186. पापे शुभदात्याधिकः मातुलसुखम्।
If the aspect over the 6th house be more of benefics, there will be happiness to the native through his maternal uncles.
रैक. पष्ठे श्रष्टे मातुलसुखम्।
If a benefic planet be in the 6th house, the native derives happiness through his maternal uncles.

रैका. जे ग्रहणेते मातुलसुखम्।
If Mercury be associated with a benefic, there will be happiness through one’s maternal uncle.

रैकी. पष्ठे त्रिकेन् नीचपूदारिधुने लग्नेते गलिनि श्रष्टनाशः।
If the lord of the 6th be posited in a Dussthana and be in depression, eclipsed or conjoined with an enemy, and if the lord of the Lagna be at the same time strong, the yoga denotes that the enemies will be (eventually) vanquished.

रैको. लग्नेशार्दृशीतेपत्यते श्रष्टनाशः।
If the lord of the 6th house reckoned from the lord of the Lagna be weak, the enemies of the native will be vanquished.

रैकौ. पष्ठस्के कौरत्र कश्रष्टनाशः।
If the Sun occupy the 6th house and be in कौरत्रकावश्या, the enemies of the native will be destroyed.

इति पष्ठबिवेकः:
Thus ends the 6th discussion.

K. अथ समस्विवेकः Saphthama Viveka.

रैक. स्त्रोचे सोत्तेस्ते पष्ठे परपुत्रे चरमांगे युद्धारम्माल्पूर्वे ध्रुवः।
If the lord of the 3rd house be in his exaltation, and occupy the 6th house along with a malefic and be in a dual Rasi or Navamsa, the native will be courageous and sanguine long before the beginning of a war.
2. पपश्रेण सौत्ये पपयुते तथाभूते सौत्येरे युद्धारम्मत्तत्रुते- यूष्रः

If the 3rd house be a malefic sign and be occupied by a malefic and if the lord of the 3rd house be in a similar condition, the native will be courageous and confident long before the beginning of a war.

3. कृर्षष्ठर्थः सौत्ये पीते पपयुते हेष्टे युद्ध जाज्ञाय

If the lord of the 3rd house be in a malefic Shashtyamsa, depressed, conjoined with or aspected by a malefic, the native will be sluggish and inactive in war.

4. आदते तुकष्ठर्थः पपयुते युद्ध पराजयः

If the lord of the 3rd house be conjoined with the lord of the 6th who is also exalted, the native will suffer defeat in war.

5. आदतकार्के सबले कृर्षष्ठर्थः पपयुते पराजयः

If the Bhratrukaraka (Mars) be strong and in a malefic Shashtyamsa, the native will suffer defeat in war.

6. सौत्येरे सिंहासनपारावत्नगोपुरे मुद्रं षा शुभदष्टुर्ते
उत्तराहो युद्धकौशङ्कः

If the lord of the 3rd house has attained a Simhasana, Paravata, or Gopuramsa or be in a Mridu Shashtyamsa and also be conjoined with or aspected by a benefic, there will be full energy and cleverness evinced by the native while pursuing a war.

7. सौत्येपे तृषेन सहुमे युद्धामिलापी

If the lord of the 3rd house be in exaltation and conjoined with a benefic, the native will be desirous of war.

8. सौत्येपे वैशालीके सबले युद्धारग्रेज्ञेने युद्धामिलापी
If the lord of the 3rd house has attained a Vaiseshikamsa and the lord of the Lagna be strong and in a Mridu Shashtyamsa, the native will be eager to fight.

9. शून्येषु सुखेशु धर्मपुष्टे सेनानाथाहुस्यमः
If the lord of the 4th house be in a benefic sign and be conjoined with the lord of the 9th, it indicates a manifold army.

10. पर्सु मित्रभगेशु सेनापतिः
If six planets be posited in their friends' houses, the native will become the head or commander of an army.

11. भौमे सहले सेनापतिः
If Mars possess exceeding strength, the native becomes a commander of an army.

12. शुक्रशी खासाधान्यतमेव व्यभिचारी
If Venus and Mercury occupy any one of the houses, viz., the 10th the 7th and the 8th, the native will be a profligate.

13. खास्तागै भौमाच्छौ व्यभिचारी
If Mars and Venus occupy the 10th and 7th houses, the native will be an adulterer.

14. खाम्बुपौ कन्यारौ व्यभिचारी
If the lords of the 10th and the 4th houses be Venus and Mars, the native will be a profligate.

15. चन्द्रातू ले शुक्रेन तत: ले मनः व्यभिचारी
If Venus occupy the 10th house from the Moon and Saturn, the 10th from thence, the native will be a profligate.

16. खास्तागै: शुक्रभवः ज्ञात्षार्क्कोये व्यभिचारी
If Mercury, Venus and Saturn be in the 10th or the 7th house identical with a sign owned by Venus, the person concerned will become a profligate.

17. षड्षेषे त्रिके व्यभिचारी |
If the lord of the 6th house occupy the 6th, the 8th, or the 12th, the native will be loose in morals.

18. दारार्थकेमेशः से व्यभिचारी |
If the lords of the 7th, the 2nd and the 10th houses be in the 10th, the native will be a profligate.

19. सराइकेतौ दरारसे पप्पद्ये व्यभिचारी |
If the lord of the 7th house be conjoined with Rahu or Ketu and be aspected by a malefic, the native will be a profligate.

20. शन्यार्वोगे युक्ते भौमाक्रियेष्य व्यभिचारी |
If Venus occupy a Varga owned by Saturn or Mars and be aspected respectively by Mars or Saturn, the native will be a profligate.

21. अंशाशदत्ये शुकारासे व्यभिचारी |
If Venus and Mars occupy the 12th house reckoned from the Navamsa Rasi of the Atmakaraka, the native will be a profligate.

22. अंशाशद्दै केतालामरणं पाराख्यानसतः |
If Ketu occupy the 9th house reckoned from the Navamsa Rasi of the Atmakaraka, the native will till his death be addicted to other women.

23. धनेषे सोत्ये तुर्ये विक्रमी व्यभिचारी च |
If the lord of the 2nd house occupy the 3rd or the 4th, the native will be valorous but also adulterous.
14. द्वारेष्ट्रेष्ट्रे व्यभिचारी ।
If the lord of the 7th house occupy the 1st or the 7th, the native will be a profligate.

25. मन्द्रेष्ट्रेष्ट्रे नानाश्रीगमनम् ।
If the lord of the 7th house be in the 12th or the 2nd, the native will have intercourse with various women.

26. मन्दरावर्गमात्रेः भूगौ समे मन्दरावर्गमात्रेः व्यभिचारी ।
If Venus occupy merely a Varga of Saturn or Mars, or be in the 7th house, or be aspected by Saturn or Mars, the native will be a profligate.

27. सौराश्रस्ते सेन्द्रू स्त्रिया त्वा व्यभिचारी ।
It Saturn and Mars conjoined with the Moon occupy the 7th house, the native as well as his wife will be adulterous.

28. केतन्त्रे चन्द्रे वा शुके पपाविशिष्टकत्रे कृष्णश्रेष्ठव्रोहिणि मातुगमनम् ।
If the Moon or Venus occupy a Kendra, be conjoined with or aspected by a malefic, be in a Krura Shashatyamsa and is descending (i.e., on the way to his depression point), the native concerned will commit incest with his own mother.

29. चन्द्राकीं पपाविशिष्टकत्रे केतन्त्रे मातुगमनम् ।
If the Moon and the Sun be conjoined with or aspected by malefics and occupy Kendra positions, the native will commit incest with his own mother.

30. शुके पापा: पपाविशिष्ट मातुगमनम् ।
If the 4th house be occupied by malefics and aspected
by malefics, the native will commit incest with his own mother.

31. दारेशे सुखे सपापे वा पापद्ये खुश्षष्टश्ये मग्निग्नमं

If the lord of the 4th house be aspected by or conjoined with a malefic and be devoid of any benefic aspect, and if the lord of the Lagna be weaker in strength than the lord of the 7th, the native will have intercourse with a woman who is almost equal to or on a par with the mother.

32. दारेशे सुखे सपापे वा पापद्ये कृष्णम्यं भगिनीग्नमं

If the lord of the 7th house occupy the 4th and be conjoined with or aspected by a malefic and be in a malefic Shashtyaamsa, the native will have intercourse with his sister.

33. सुखे मन्दे पापद्ये मग्निग्नमं

If Saturn occupy the 4th house and be aspected by a malefic, the native will have intercourse with his sister.

34. दारेशे खृष्णेक्ष्यासङ्गः

If the Sun be in the 7th house, the intercourse will be with a barren female.

35. खृष्णे मौषे कन्ध्यारज्ज्यासङ्गः

If Mars be in the 7th house, the connection will be with a barren female who is in her monthly course.

36. मन्दे क्षत्र्ये दे वैश्यासङ्गः

If Mercury be in the 7th or in the 12th house, the union will be with a Vaisya woman.
27. गुरावस्त्रे ब्राह्मणीसङ्गः।
If Jupiter be in the house, the intercourse will be with a Brahmin woman.

28. मदे भृगौ राहौ वा गामिणीसङ्गः।
If Venus or Rahu be in the 7th house, the union will be with a pregnant woman.

29. दूने शनीचुप्पवर्णकालमधः।
If Saturn be in the 7th house, the intercourse will be with a black hump-backed female.

30. सपापे चन्द्राङ्कुश गुह्तलयः।
If the Moon along with a malefic occupy the 9th house, the native will violate his teacher's bed.

31. सपापे शूक्राङ्कुश गुह्तलयः।
If Venus along with a malefic occupy the 9th house, the native will violate his teacher's bed.

32. सपापौ चन्द्राङ्कुशो वा गुरावस्त्रे गुह्तलयः।
If either the Moon and the lord of the 9th house, or Venus and the lord of the 9th, be conjoined with a malefic, the native will violate his teacher's bed.

33. धर्मेये नीचेने तदशरादज्यनुमु गुह्तलयः।
If the lord of the 9th house be in depression and be conjoined with Venus in the Navamsa occupied by the lord of the 9th, the native will violate his teacher's bed.

34. धर्मेये चन्द्रेः सयोधिकस्त्रीगमनम्।
If the Moon be in the 9th house, the union will be with a woman far advanced in age.

35. धर्मेये नीचे गुह्स्मन्निचिद्रीगमनम्।
If the lord of the 9th house be in depression, the intercourse will be with a female related to the native's preceptor.

46. रुप्तारिणी पापयुतौ व्यभिचारी।

If the lords of the 1st and the 6th houses be conjoined with malefics, the native will be a profligate.

47. श्रीणेन्द्री पापयुतेःस्ते वा रन्ध्राक्रेश्योगे व्यभिचारी।

If the waning Moon be conjoined with a malefic in the 7th house or if the lords of the 8th and the 9th be together, the native will be a profligate.

48. सपापे दारये विन्याणेण व्यभिचारी।

If the lord of the 7th house be conjoined with a malefic, the native will surely be a profligate.

49. चन्द्राराकिंयोगे दम्पती जारी।

If the Moon, Mars and Saturn combine, both the husband and the wife will be adulterous.

50. सम्मे जृ व्यभिचारी।

If Mercury be posited in the 7th house, the native will be a profligate.

51. नीचारिसुधारोशक्ये वा दूसरे कलंकातरभाक।

If the lord of the 1st or the 7th house occupy a depression, inimical or an eclipsed Navamsa, the native will have another wife.

52. शुक्रेयो सपापौ धनाल्लारिगो व्यभिचारी।

If Venus and Jupiter conjoined with malefics occupy the 2nd, the 7th or the 6th house, the native will be adulterous.
53. लग्नभं सपाये स्यभिचारि।
If the lord of the Lagna be conjoined with a malefic, the native will be adulterous.

54. लग्नेक्षेत्रस्य दिनायों जारो वा।
If the lord of the Lagna occupy it, the native will have either two wives or be adulterous.

55. पापयुक्तद्वे कण्ठकरुषुः पशुगामी।
If the four Kendras be occupied or aspected by malefics, the native will have intercourse with a quadruped animal.

56. सवापुलिके मदे पशुगामी।
If Gulika associated with a malefic, occupy the 7th house, the native will have intercourse with a quadruped animal.

57. मदेस्कृ तुलेश्वौ भौमें पशुगामी।
If the Sun be in the 7th house and Mars occupy the 4th, the native will have intercourse with a quadruped animal.

58. राहौ दारे सुलेश आरे पशुगामी।
If Rahu be in the 7th house and Mars in the 4th, the native will have intercourse with a quadruped animal.

59. धनेश्वे भौमें युक्तद्वे पशुगामी।
If the lord of the 7th house occupy a sign of Mars and be aspected by Venus, the native will have intercourse with a quadruped animal.

60. केन्द्रावेशाय पापयुक्ते पशुपन्मेघुनशीलः।
If three of the Kendras be occupied by malefics, the native will cohabit like a quadruped.
61. सूर्यस्तेयो मौर्येन्ये मण्डव्यनण्येहः।
If Venus and the lord of the 7th house occupy a sign owned by Mars, the native will be so extravagantly fond of his wife as to indulge in Bhagachumbana.

62. कालेशे भौषणे युक्ते मण्डव्यनण्येहः।
If the lord of the 10th house conjoined with Venus occupy a sign owned by Mars and be aspected by Saturn, the native will be so extravagantly fond of his wife as to indulge in Bhagachumbana.

63. लगनेशे वा धनेशे नीर्मानेशे तर्के मण्डव्यनण्येहः।
If the lord of the 1st or the 2nd house be weak and occupy a depression sign or Navams, the native will be so extravagantly fond of his wife as to indulge in Bhagachumbana.

64. याकनोदितिकता धूनगा: खगा धूनेगद्या वा रन्ते
याकन्: खेता रन्ते: गद्यादाता: विवाहः।
The number of marriages the native may have will be so many as there are planets possessed of strength and posited (1) in the 7th house and aspected by the lord of that house or (2) in the 8th house and aspected by the lord of the 8th house.

65. कामाधेनूशै नीर्मानाः सौम्यः: केन्द्रकोणगा एको
विवाहः।
If the lords of the 7th and the 2nd houses occupy their depression houses, and benefics are posited in Kendra and Kona houses, the native will marry only once.

66. कालेशे भौष्णो एको विवाहः।
If Jupiter and Mercury are in the Navamsas of the Sun and Mars, it indicates only one marriage.

67. न इत्यादि सम्मे एकी विवाहः
If Mercury occupy the 7th house, and be in a Navamsa owned by Jupiter, the native will have only one marriage.

68. सन्तोषविद्रास्ते दिवार्त्यः
If the lord of the 8th house occupy the 1st or the 7th, the native will have two wives.

69. पतिकापे दिवार्त्यः
If the lord of the Lagna be in the 6th house, the native will have two wives.

70. शनेष्वे फुहे दारे पापे दिवार्त्यः
If the lord of the 2nd house be in the 6th, and if there be a malefic in the 7th, the native will have two wives.

71. जायेषे श्रुत्युक्तरिहिदवे सम्मे पापे दिवार्त्यः
If the lord of the 7th house along with a benefic occupy an inimical or depression house, and the 7th house be occupied by a malefic, the native will have two wives.

72. जायाकारके पापयुते वा नीचारिमृदारे दिवार्त्यः
If the Kalatrakaraka (Venus), be conjoined with a malefic or be in a depression, inimical or eclipsed Navamsa, the native will have two wives.

73. पापाः सम्मेद्वार्त्यः
If three or more malefics occupy the 7th house, the native will have two wives.

74. घनैः पापैरनेनाश्यादः कलत्रत्रयम्
If three or more malefics occupy the 2nd house and be not aspected by the lord of the 2nd, the native will have three wives.

75. पाप: कल्यङ्ग जापेशाद्वां: कल्याणत्रयम्।
Three or more malefics in the 7th house, if unsuspected by the lord of the 7th will cause the native to have three wives.

76. लग्नार्थाराः पापशुता दारेरे नीचारिमृदादौ कल्याणत्रयम्।
If the 1st, 2nd and 7th houses be occupied by malefics, and the lord of the 7th be in the 1st. identical with his depression, inimical sign or be eclipsed—the native concerned will have three wives.

77. रुपेण उच्चग्रह: लग्नेण स्नासन: वा बहुदारा:।
If a planet in exaltation be in the Lagna, or the lord of the Lagna be in his exaltation, the native concerned will have many wives.

78. चन्द्राक्षर: वलिंगो युनी बहुदारा:।
If the Moon and Venus be both strong and be conjoined together, the native concerned will have many wives.

79. यामिनेने वलिंगुकड़े बहुदारा:।
If the 7th house be aspected by a strong Venus, the native concerned will have many wives.

This means that the Kalatrakaraka, full of strength, rises in the Eastern horizon.

80. सपाप: लग्नार्थरीशा: सस्मे बहुदारा:।
If the lords of the 1st, the 2nd and the 6th houses be conjoined with malefics and occupy the 7th, the native concerned will have many wives.